OUTLINE

Or THE

HISTORY OF BENGAL,

COMBLIFED

FOR THE USE OF YOUTHS IN INDIA,

BY

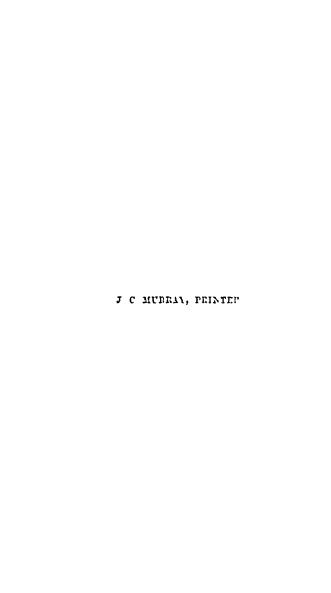
JOHN C! MARSHMAN

NINTH EDITION

SERAMPORE

SOLD AT THE PRESS, AND ALSO AT MR P S
D'ROZARIO'S. TANK SQUARE, CALCUTTA

1857



THE Compiler presents the present work to the Instructors of youth with much diffidence was informed that the style of the Brief Survey of History and the History of India, was adapted only for youths in the higher classes, and that a Book in easier language was desirable tending to the completion of those works, therefore, he determined to make the experiment of providing a work for the tender capacities of those who were but feeling their way to our language The experience which he has had of the difficulty of adopting a naked simplicity of style, in so refined and figurative a language as the English, makes him doubtful about the success of the present undertaking But as it is indispensable to the progress of education that works of this humble cha racter should be compiled, even the failure of the present attempt may serve as a beacon for those who follow in the same track. It presents a brief and simple outline of the History of Bengal from the Voidyu dynasty to the close of Lord William Bentinck's administration This is a history with which every lad in Bengal should be familiar, and the Compiler would fain hope that the the subject may be found some conthe mode in which it has been treated

The works which have furnished the materials for the present compilation have been the following —

Mill's History of British India

Stewart's History of Bengal

Orme's Historical Fragments

Auber's History of India

Bruce's Annals of the East India Company

The Seir Mutakherin

Sir John Shore's Minute on the Revenues

Mr James Grant's Analysis of the Revenues of Bengal

Hamilton's History of Dinagepore

Sterling's Memoir on Orissa

The Oriental Miscellany

Briggs's Ferishta's History of Bengal. -

Reports of the Select Committee of the House of Commons

Vansittart's Narrative

Verelst's View of Bengal

Raynal's History of the European Settlements

JCM

Scrampor c, Dec 27, 1838.

CONTENTS

| | section i | Page. |
|-------|--|-------|
| A D | | . 1 |
| | gong, and Satgong, Adisoor, Bullal Sen, and the Voidyu race | 2 |
| | of Kings, | 3 |
| | Ancient divisions of Bengal, | 5 |
| 3 | SECT II | |
| 1203 | Rise of the Mahomedan power in India, Conquest of Bengal by Bukhtyar Khilijy, | 6 |
| 1210 | Aly Merdan, Viceroy, his por cr and acts | |
| 1237 | Toghan Khan, Viceroy, | 10 |
| 1256 | Mulhk Yuzbeg, Victroy, attempts the con- quest of Assam and fails, | 11 |
| 1279 | Addcon Togrul, the Viceroy, revolts and is subdued, | 10 |
| 1282 | Nazir ood deen governs Bengal for forty- three years, | 12 |
| | SECT III | |
| 1313 | Shums ood deen becomes the first independent King of Bengal, | 14 |
| 1358 | King Schunder, he creets the great Adina Mosque, | |
| 1385 | Gunesh, a Hindoo, obtains the throne, but | ; |
| - 100 | his son becomes a Mahomedan, | 16 |
| 1109 | Ahmed Shah, his grandson, ascends the throne, | 17 |
| 1426 | Nazir Shah, King, | 18 |
| 1489 | The great Synd Hussein Shah administers the government with great ability, | 10 |
| 1533 | His grandson, Mahomed Shah, ascends the throne, Risc of Shere Shah, the Affghan, | 20 |
| 1537 | Subdues Bengal, the King invites the Portugueze to his aid, | 21 |

| A D | Pc | ige |
|--------|--|-----|
| 1540 | Shere defeats Humayoon and becomes Em- | |
| | peror of Dellu, | 22 |
| 1545 | His magnificent works—his death, | 23 |
| 1564 | Soliman, an Affghan, obtains the throne of | • |
| 2002 | Bengal, | 24 |
| 1568 | Reduction of Orissa in his reign by the ter- | |
| 2000 | rific Kala pahar, | 25 |
| 1573 - | Daood Khan, the last independent King of | |
| 10.0 | Bengal, mounts the throne, | 26 |
| 1574 | The Mogul army of Akbar subdues Bengal, | 27 |
| 1575 | The great city of Gour depopulated, | 28 |
| 1576 | Daood Khan makes another effort for the | |
| 1010 | throne, is defeated, and Bengal is re-an- | |
| | nexed to the empire of Dellu, | ıb |
| | • | w |
| | SECT IV - | |
| 1577 | Revoltof the Mogul troops, Bengal lost and | |
| | recovered by Akbar's Hindoo General | 30 |
| 1582 | The Rajah Torel Mull assesses Bengal and | |
| | forms the first Mogul rent roll, | 31 |
| 1589 | The Affghans in Orissa again revolt and are | |
| | subdued by Rajah Man Singh, | 32 |
| 1606 | Jehangire, to obtain the beautiful Noor | |
| | Jehan, appoints Kootub Viceroy of Ben- | |
| _ | gal, to secure the death of her husband | |
| | Shere Khan, | 34 |
| | Shere's tragical death, | 35 |
| 1608 | Sheikh Islam Khan, the Viceroy, removes | _ |
| | the government to Dacca, | ıb |
| | Account of the first Portugueze Settlement | |
| | at Hooghly, | 36 |
| | Decay of the royal port of Satgong, | ıь |
| | The Portugueze pirates strengthen them- | ~= |
| | selves at Chittagong, | 37 |
| | The Arracanese depopulate the southern | |
| | part of Bengal, now the Soonderbuns, | 39 |
| | Origin of the East India Company, | 40 |
| 1621 | Prosperity of Bengal under Ibrahim Khan, | . 7 |
| 7.00 | interrupted by the revolt of Shah Jehan, | 10 |
| 1625 | Shah Jehan overruns Bengal, but is defeat- | 47 |
| 7.007 | ed in Hindoosfan; | 41 |
| 1627 | Fedai Khan appointed Viceroy on condi- | 49 |
| | tion of remitting ten laklis of tribute, - | 43 |

| ΛD | srcr v Pa | qe |
|-------|---|----------|
| 1631 | Shah Jehan, now Emperor, orders the Por- | |
| | tugueze settlement of Hooghly to be at- | |
| | tacked, | 43 |
| | Its brave resistance and fall, . | 44 |
| 1634 | The English obtain the first firman to | |
| | trade in Bengal, | 45 |
| 1038 | Islam Khan, Viceroy, conquers Chittagong, | |
| | and beats the Assamese, | 46 |
| 1639 | Sultan Shah Soojah, Viceroy, removes the | |
| | capital from Dacca to Rajmahl, | 47 |
| | The Ganges changes its current—final ruin | , |
| | of Gour, | ib |
| | English factories established at Balasore | |
| 7055 | and Hooghly, | 48 |
| 1657 | Second assessment of Bengal, by Shah | 40 |
| | Soojali, | 49 |
| | He attempts to obtain the Empire, defeat- | 50 |
| 1050 | ed by Aurungzebe and flies, | 90 |
| 1659 | He is pursued through Bengal by Meer | |
| | Joomla Flues to Arracan He and all his family tragically put to death, | 52 |
| 1661 | Meer Joomla, Viceroy, subdues Cooch Be- | 02 |
| 1001 | liar, | 55 |
| 1662 | He invades Assam, is defeated, retires, and | 00 |
| 1002 | dies of chagrin, | 56 |
| | 5 , | 00 |
| | SECT VI | |
| 1662 | | |
| | canese, defeats them and the Portu- | |
| - 000 | gueze, | 58 |
| 1666 | Chittagong finally conquered, | 61 |
| 1668 | The English permitted to bring their ships | co |
| 1004 | up to Hooghly, | 62 |
| 1664 | French East India Company formed, | 10 |
| 1672 | French fleet first sails up the Hooghly, The Dutch established a factory at Hooghly, | 10 |
| 1675 | The Danes come into Bengal to trade, | 1b 1b |
| 1676 | The English obtain a perpetual firman to | 70 |
| | trade, | 16 |
| 1679 | | 10 |
| 7010 | narrowsta the Hindres | C3 |

| A D | Pag | 70 |
|----------------|--|---------|
| 1703 | His dispute with the Viceroy, who is or- | |
| | | S |
| | | ıÜ |
| 1707 | Death of Aurungzebe-Azım Oshan pro | |
| | ceeds towards Delhi to fight for the em- | _ |
| 1210 | | S. |
| 1713 | Ferokshere, the son of Azım Oshan, obtains | C I |
| | the imperial throne, Moorshed Kooly Khan oppresses the Eng- | SI |
| | lish. | 38 |
| 1715 | They send a grand embassy to Delhi and |)(|
| 1110 | obtained great privileges, | şe |
| 1717 | Moorshed Kooly Khan prevents their ob- | _ |
| | |)(|
| 1718 | Moorshed Kooly Khan appointed Nazim | |
| | and Dewan of Bengal, Behar and Orissa, | 12 |
| | He reforms the whole revenual system of | |
| | | ь |
| | Revenues of Bengal, and annual tribute to | |
| | |) (|
| | The army kept up by him—his severity to | |
| | the Zemindars—his character and gene- | 7 |
| 1725 | | ъ Э6 |
| 1720 | • | 'n |
| | SECT VIII | |
| 1725 | | 7 |
| * | | b |
| 1726 | | S |
| $1727 \\ 1732$ | | 9 |
| $1732 \\ 1733$ | Osten East India Company, 10 | U |
| 1733 | Meer Hubeob conquers Topperah, and annexes at to the empire, | 17 |
| | Noble conduct of Jeswunt Roy and miscon- | _ |
| | duct of Rajbulub at Dacca, 10 | 2 |
| | Conduct of Soojah ood deen to the English | |
| | -Luxury in Calcutta, 10 | 3 |
| 1733 | Dupleix's admirable administration of | |
| | Chandernagore, 10 | |
| 1737 | Great storm and earthquake at Calcutta, el | , |
| 1739 | Character of Soojah ood deen's reign—his | Ų. |
| | death, | 3 |

| | 444,202,40 | |
|-------|---|-------|
| A D | | Paye |
| 1739 | Scrieraj Khan succeeds him, | 106 |
| 1740 | Aly Verdy Khan revolts, | 107 |
| | SECT IX | |
| 1741 | Battle of Gheria, in which Serferal Khan | l. |
| | is defeated and slain. Aly Verdy Khai | a |
| | becomes Victroy, | 108 |
| | His moderation after the victory, | ોંઠ |
| | His family, | 109 |
| | Moorshed Kooly Khan holds out Orissa | , 110 |
| | Aly Verdy recovers the province and make | 8 |
| | his nephew Governor, | 111 |
| | Foolish conduct of the nephew-the pro- | - |
| | yinco again lost-and recovered by Aly | |
| | Verdy, | 16 |
| 1742 | First irruption of the Mahrattas into Bengal | , 113 |
| | Aly Verdy defeated-his able retreat to | |
| | Cutwa, | 115 |
| | Meer Hubeeb joins the Mahrattas—plun- | 116 |
| | ders Jugut Sett of two croics of Rupees, He and Bhaskur, the Mahratta General, | , 110 |
| | keep and plunder the West of Bengal, | · zh |
| | The English dig the Mahratta ditch round | _ |
| | Calcutta, | ıb |
| | The Mahrattas defeated after the rains, | 117 |
| 1743 | Two fresh Mahratta armies enter Bengal | |
| 20 20 | -Aly Verdy buys off one and defeats the | |
| | other, | 118 |
| 1744 | Bhaskur Pundit again brings the Mahrat- | |
| | tas into Bengol, | 119 |
| | Aly Vordy cuts him off by treachery, | 10 |
| | sect x | |
| 1745 | Mustapha Khan, his great General, revolts, | 120 |
| 1746 | The Mahrattas again enter Bengal—Mus- | |
| L1 20 | tapha defeated and killede in Behar and | - |
| | the Mahrattas expelled, | 121 |
| 1748 | Meer Jaffer is sent against the Mahrattas, | |
| | and rebels against his sovereign-he is | |
| | dismissed. | 123 |
| | Zyn ood deen, Aly Verdy's nephew, en- | |
| | donwown to morrolt | 124 |

| A D | P | age |
|------|--|-----------|
| 1748 | He invites two revolted chiefs to join him, They murder him, and his family falls into | 125 |
| | their hands, | 126 |
| | The Viceroy proceeds against them—they are defeated and perish in the field, | 127 |
| | The Viceroy's noble conduct to their families and to that of Meer Hubeeb, Atta Oollah Khan rebels, and is expelled | 128 |
| | from Moorshedabad, | 129 |
| 1749 | Aly Verdy again proceeds to expel the Mahrattas from Orissa, | ıb |
| 1750 | His favourite grandson Seraj ood dowlah rebels—the Viceroy proceeds to Patna—the reconciliation, | 130 |
| 1751 | Both parties tried of the war—the Viceroy makes peace with the Mahrattas—pay- ing chout for Bengal and giving up the | |
| 1888 | revenues of Orissa, | 131 |
| 1755 | The Nabob's wise administration for five years, | 133 |
| 1756 | His grandson, Seraj-ood dowlah, becomes powerful—murders Hussein Kooly Khan—death of the Viceroy's two nephews, His own death and character, | |
| ~ | SECT XI | |
| 1756 | Seraj ood-dowlah ascends the throne, He plunders his Aunt, | 137 16 |
| | His first communication with the English at Calcutta, | 138 |
| | His foolish and cruel conduct disgusts his nobles. | 139 |
| | He marches against his cousin Sokut Jung, | |
| | of Purneah, Mr Drake, the Governor of Calcutta, re- | 140 |
| | fuses his demands—He marches against Calcutta, | 16 |
| | Capture of Calcutta—the Black Hole, Seraj ood-dowlah returns to Moorsheda | 144 |
| | bad,—marches against Sokut Jung, who is defeated and slain, | 145 |
| 1757 | Colonel Clive and Admiral Watson, come up from Madras and take Calcutta. | 148 |
| | up from Madras and take Calcutta. | 14 |

| A D | Charles N. L. N. TV. L. | Pari |
|------|--|------------------|
| 1757 | Chie for examily land re Horzhis, Sury worlds the more as a in t Cal | 1 5' |
| | entre endefected entredes per | 150 |
| | The lighth etter and the Changern | 15: |
| | Sorgan I do this min not to met the | L |
| | — I wilsh — His oticers invite I one Chie to dethron | . 151 e |
| | lata | 155 |
| | We obtained with them and treaty with them and treaty with | 1 150 |
| | Clisa marches south his remy a cinci the | 2 |
| | Nahah Butle at Plas ev | 157 158 |
| | Meet lefter mede Nabob by Clive. The distribution of the treasures of Moor- | 159 |
| | she distribution of the treasures of Albert | 160 |
| | Presents under to the Inchesh Serij cod doe lab brought biel from Rij |](1 |
| | much and as assumed by Meerun | 162 |
| | SICT VIII | |
| 1758 | Meer Infler's misconduct brings on three rebellions which are quelled by Clive | 161 |
| | The son of the Imperor invide-Behar- | 101 |
| | Clive a expedition against him-amica ble settlement, | 165 |
| 1759 | The Dutch send an armament to Bengal | |
| | to establish a political influence. One captures their ships, and defeats their | 166 |
| | nimy, | 169 |
| 1760 | Clive embarks for Figland The Prince, the son of the Emperor again | ıb |
| | invades Belia - becomes Imperor, his | 170 |
| | father having been murdered, The English and Meerun the son of Meer | |
| | Jaffer, proceed against him, Mocrum's infamous character, | $\frac{ib}{171}$ |
| | The Emperor suddenly marches down to | - |
| | Calcutta through the Hills, He marches back to Patna—the Governor | 172 |
| | of Purneyh a rocceds to som him-that | |

| A | D | P | age |
|----|----|---|------------|
| | | chief most gallantly defeated by Captain Knox, | 173 |
| 17 | 60 | Colonel Calliaud and Meerun march after the Governor of Puineah—Meerun is killed by lightning, The distress of the English and Meer Jaf- | 173 |
| | | fer for funds, | 174 |
| | | Mr Vansittart resolves to appoint Meer Cossim deputy in Bengal, | 175 |
| | | SECT XIV | |
| 17 | 60 | Meer Jaffer objects to it and is deposed, and Meer Cossim becomes Nabob of the three provinces, Meer Cossim's judicious conduct, | 176 177 |
| | | He improves his army and removes the capital to Monghir, hoping to be inde- | _,, |
| | | pendent of the English, | $\imath b$ |
| | | Appoints Gurghun Khan, an Armenian, Commander of his troops, | гb |
| ţ | | Invested with the Government of the three provinces by the Emperor, | 178 |
| 17 | 61 | Obtains leave of the English to coerce Ram- | |
| 17 | 62 | nalayun, whom he ruins, Disputes between Cossim Aly and the Eng- | 179 |
| | | lish regarding the free private trade, | 180 181 |
| 17 | 63 | Debates in Council on the subject, Mr Amyatt killed Mr Ellis attacks Pat- na but is captured, and the English de- | 101 |
| | | clare war against Cossim Aly, | 183 |
| | | Meer Jaffer, a second time Soobadar, | 181 |
| | | Brief campaign, which ends in the destruc- tion of Cossim Aly, | ıb |
| | | He murders his native prisoners, | 185 |
| | | Somroo, by his order, murders all the European prisoners at Patna, | 187 |
| 17 | 65 | Meer Jaffer's death—Nujum ood dowlah succeeds him, | 188 |
| | | SECT XV | |
| 17 | 65 | Lord Clive sent out as Governor, The misconduct of the members of govern- | 189 |
| | | ment, | 190, |
| | | | |

| A D | | Page |
|----------|--|-------------|
| 1765 | Clive obtains the Dewanny, | 191 |
| ~ | Private trade interdicted, and a Commer | • |
| | cial Society set up, and put down by th | .e |
| | Directors. | 192 |
| | Clive reduces the military expenditure- | |
| | serious mutiny in the army quelled by | |
| _ | him, | , 194 |
| | Clive's return to England and tragical deatl | |
| | in 1774, | 1 95 |
| 1767 | Mr Verelst, Governor of Bengal, | 198 |
| 1701 | Great disorganization of the Government | |
| | from 1765 to 1772—increase of robberies | , |
| | -creation of rent-free tenures, | 199 |
| | Embarrassments of the Company, | . 16 |
| 1770 | The Great famine, | 200 |
| 1770 | • | 200 |
| | SECT XVI | |
| 1772 | Mr Warren Hastings appointed Governor, | , 201 |
| | The Company determine to take the coun- | |
| | try into their own hands—the new ar- | |
| | rangements, | 202 |
| | Mahomed Reza Khan, seized and brought | ; |
| | to Calcutta, tried and acquitted, | 204 |
| | Rajah Setabroy, brought down from Patna | |
| | and tried and acquitted, | 205 |
| | Great crisis in the affairs of the Company | |
| | at home, | 206 |
| | Interference of Parliament—changes in the | |
| | constitution of the Government, | 207 |
| 1774 | Supreme Court established, | 208 |
| _ | Mr Hastings, the first Governor General, | 209 |
| <i>y</i> | Disputes between him and the new Coun- | |
| | cillors, - | ιb |
| | Natives bring charges against Mr Hastings, | 211 |
| | Nundkoomar accuses Mr Hastings, | 213 |
| | Komal ood deen accuses Nundkoomar of | |
| | forgery in the Supreme Court, he is tri- | |
| | ed and executed, | 214 |
| | SECT XVII | |
| L774 | Arrangements regarding the land revenues, | 216 |
| 1778 | Halhed's Bengalee Grammar, | 218 |

| A D | T ⁻ | age |
|--------------|--|------------|
| 1778 | Disputes between the Supreme Court and | -5- |
| | the Government, | 219 |
| | The Court interferes in every department | _ |
| | of the executive Government, | 10 |
| | The Court's conduct at Patna, | 223 |
| 7.550 | The Court's movements at Dacer, | 224 |
| 1779 | The Writ against the Rajah of Cossijorah | |
| | The Governor General at length puts a | ดดะ |
| | stop to the measures of the Court, The Court issues a writ against the Gover- | 225 |
| | nor General, which he despises, | 226 |
| | Petition to England against the encroach- | |
| | ments of the Court Parliament reduces | |
| | its power, | 227 |
| | The Chief Justice made Chief Judge of the | |
| | Sudder Dewanny, | $\imath b$ |
| 1780 | | 228 |
| 1785 | Mr Hastings resigns the Government and | |
| | goes home, | 229 |
| 7 to 4 | Frentions and death of Cleveland, | $\imath b$ |
| 1784 | Sir W Jones establishes the Asiatic So | 230 |
| | Treatment of Mr Hastings in England, | 231 |
| 1783 | New arrangements in the Company's Chai- | 201 |
| -,00 | ter by Parliament, | 23. |
| | SFCT TVIII | |
| 1786 | Lord Cornwallis comes out as Governor | |
| | General and Commander in Chief, . | 233 |
| 1788 | Trial of Mr Warren Hastings in England, | 234 |
| 1793 | The Permanent Settlement, | ,20 |
| | Lord Cornwallis's Code, construction of | |
| | the Civil Courts, | 230 |
| 1500 | Sir John Shore, Governor General, | 238 |
| 1798 1799 | Maiquis Wellesley, Governor General, | 240 |
| 1133 | Capture of Seringapatam, and death of Tippoo Sultan, | 241 |
| | Establishment of the Serampore Mission, | 10 |
| 1800 | Establishment of Fort William College, | 242 |
| 1803 | Conquests in the Western Provinces, and | |
| | pension allowed to the King of Delhi, | 244 |
| | Conquest of Orissa, | 16 |
| | Prevention of infanticide at Gunga Sagur, | ıb |

| A T |) | Page |
|------|---|-----------|
| 1805 | | d |
| | by the home authorities-he resigns, an | d |
| | returns to England, | 213 |
| | Marquia Cornwallis arrives in India a se | |
| | cond time as Governor General, dies | it |
| | Gharcepore | 210 |
| 1807 | | |
| | succeeded by I ord Minto, | 217 |
| 1813 | | 210 |
| | Lord Munto returns to England, | ь |
| | SICT TIT | |
| 1813 | Lord Moirn, afterwards Marquis of Has | ; |
| | tingo Governor General, | 215 |
| 1815 | The Nepal war, | 219 |
| 1817 | The Pindarree and Mahratta wars, | -250 |
| 1818 | Attempts to enlighten the Natives, | 16 |
| 1822 | The Marquis returns to England | 252 |
| | Mr G Canning, Mr Adam's restrictions | |
| | on the Press, | 16 |
| 1825 | Lord Amherst, Governor General, | 16 |
| | Burmese war, | 253 |
| 102= | Capture of Bhurtpore, | 255 |
| 1827 | The English deprive the House of Timur | |
| 1828 | of the shadow of sovereignty, Lord William Bentinck, Governor General, | 1h 256 |
| 1020 | Econo nical measures pursued by him, | 11) |
| 1829 | Abolition of the Rite of Suttee, | 257 |
| 1831 | Great changes in the construction of the | |
| | Civil and Criminal Courts, | 258 |
| | Ram Mohun Roy's visit to England-its | |
| | object-its failure, | 250 |
| 1833 | Fall of the great houses of Agency, | 261 |
| | Provisions of the new Charter, | 16 |
| 1835 | Encouragement given to the study of Eng | 0.00 |
| | lish, | 262 |
| | The new Medical College, | 263 |
| | The Saving's Bank, | 1b |
| | Preparations for abolishing the Transit Duties, | ıb |
| | Steam Navigation, | 261 |
| | Close of Lord William Bentinck's admi- | |
| - | | 265 |

OUTLINE

OF THE

HISTORY OF BENGAL

SECTION I

Bengalee language is spoken and written. It has the sea on the South, on the North and the East it is bounded by mountains and forests, the countries on the West are inhabited by a number of wild Hill tribes, who have never become Hindoos It is supposed to contain about thirty millions of inhabitants.

The early history of Bengal is very obscure. We cannot tell when the Hindoo religion first began to be taught in it. It is supposed that the first inhabitants were not Hindoos, but of the same race as the Hill tribes on the West. When the Brahmuns came into it they brought the Hindoo religion, just as the Mahomedans brought with them the religion of Mahomed. Neither can we tell when the present Bengaleo language was formed. We find

nount vords in it which are relither Sing Unit, ner Arabie, her Persian (we therefore reppose, that there was an original language, used by the error was inhabitants, which is lost. The present Birapilice character is the trive as the Nagree, only a little different in form

It is supposed that Gour was the most re feet city in Langth. Some even my that it was built more than two thousand five hundred verse ago From it, the whole country is conclude called Courser | Cour is in the North of Bong 1 The empited of the Last of Bengal was Sovergon; or Somerne gram, about eight miles from then odern city of Dacen. From the most ancient times, this part of Bengal was celebrated for its very fine cotton cloths. More than eighteen hundred years ago, they used to be tal en far away to Europe, to the great city of Rome. They were highly prized there, and were called by the Romans Kerpes, which is the Bengalee name for cotton. It is not improbable that the vessels which were engaged in this trade, went up the great river, the Pudma, to Sonargong, to purchase their merchandize

The chief city of the West of Bengal was Satgong, not very fir North of Hooghly It was known to the Romans It is also mentioned in the Poorans as Suptu gram, or the seven villages It was the great port of Bengal, to which nearly all the scat orno trade was brought. All these three cities, Gour, Sonaigong, and Satgong are now in utter ruli Fifteen hundred years ago Bengal was part of the great empire of Mugud, now South Behar The apital of that empire is supposed to have been Pahbothra, or Patalipotra, which some consider the same as Patna After the fall of the Mugud empire, there was a race of Kings of the name of Pal, who were Boudhists They had dominion in Bengal, but whether they ruled the whole country cannot be discovered. The founder of this family has left a great monument of his reign in the vast pond of Muheepal-diggy, in the Dinagepore district. It is supposed that after the dynasty of the Pals came the Voidyu family of the Sens. They were the last Hindoo Kings of Bengal, but their history is very obscure

According to the Hindoos, Adisoor was the founder of the Sen family, and he reigned in the year 1063, that is, less than eight hundred years ago. It is said by some that he was vexed with the Brahmuns of Bengal, because they did not know their religious duties. Others say, that, during the reign of the Boudhists Kings of the family of Pal, the brahmuns had become extinct. Adisoor sent to the King of Kunouj, and asked him to send five brahmuns well instructed in the shastrus. He did so, these brahmuns brought with them five servants, and from these brahmuns are descended the high caste brahmuns of Bengal, from their servants are descended the kayustus.

Bullal sen is said to have been the son of Adi-

But very lately there has been dug up in .. the East of Bengal a copper plate which was ena graved in the days of the Voidyu Kings. It states that the father of Bullal sen was Vijuy-sen Again, the Ain Akbery says, that Sook-sen was the father of Bullal But there is proof that Adisoor was not the father of Bullal. Adison invited five brahmuns from Kunouj, and Bullal-sen, when their descendants had become very numerous, is said to have separated them into classes, and established the order of koolins How could the brahmuns have multiplied so greatly in one reign? We conclude, therefore, that Adisoor was not the father of Bullal, but was of some preceding family, it and that Vajuy-sen was really his father, and the founder of that royal race

Bullal-sen is fabled to have been the son of the Brumhapooter river, which took the form of a He was one of the most powerful of rahmun he native Kings of Bengal, and is said to have reigned fifty years He resided generally at Vikrampoie, near Sonargong, but occasionally lived at Gour, which was considered the capital of the country He divided the brahmun and kayustus into various ranks, which they still retain. The most virtuous he made kooling, but unfortunately he made this rank hereditary, which has been a great misfortune to the country, because the present kooling have all the honour, and but tew of the virtues of their ancestors. In his time the country was divided into five parts

- 1 Barendro, with the Muhanunda on the West, the Pudma (Ganges) on the South, the Koorootova on the East, and other governments on the North
- 2 Bungu, East from the Koorootoya to the Brumhapooter The capital of Bengal, Vikrampore, which as we have said, was near Dacca, was situated in Bungu
- 3 Bagice, the Delta, called also Dwipn, or the island, it had three sides, the Bhaguruttee river on the West, the Pudma on the East, the sea on the South
 - 4 Rahree It had the Bhaguruttee and the Pudma on the North and the East, and other hingdems on the West and South
 - 5 Mithila, having the Muhrnunda and Gour on the East, the Bhaguruttee on the South, and other countries on the West and South
- Bullal-sen was succeeded by his son, Lukhmunsen, about the year 1116. He is said to have greatly beautified the city of Gour, and to have called it after his own name, Luknouty. He was succeeded by Mudhoo sen, after whom came Kesava sen, and finally Soo-sen. This Prince the Hindoos consider as the last of this family. But the Mahomedan historians make out two more Kings, called Nowjeh, and Lukhmuneya, how to reconcile these recounts, we know not. When the Mahomedans first invaded Bengal in the year 1203, it was Lukhmuneya, or Lokhemon, who was on the throne and he kept his court at Nuddea.

SECTION II >

We proceed now, to speak of the conquests of the Moosulmans Their empire began with their prophet, Mahomet, who died in the year 640 Not long after his death, they subdued many kingdoms in Europe, Asia and Africa, and became the most powerful people then in the world Before the year 1000, they had conquered all the countries West of the Indus In that year, Mahomed, the King of Guzni, which lay sixty miles West of that river, came with a large army into Hindoostan. He plundered it of much spoil, and then returned to his own capital Seeing how easy it was to conquer the Hindoos, he came into the country twelve times in twenty-five years, put to death many thousands of the Natives, broke down the Hindoo temples and images, and plundered the country He did not, however, take possession of any provinces, except those on the Indus capital still continued to be at Guzni, West of that river. His successors became gradually weak, and the Hindoos courageous, and they retook many of the places which he had conquered

At length, a very powerful Mahomedan Chief destroyed his kingdom, and established a new dynasty West of the Indus This was Mahomed of Ghore The kingdom of Ghore was therefore founded on the ruins of Guzni, about two hundred years after the first Mahomedan invasion Ma-

homed Ghory came with a powerful army to invade India in the year 1191 The Hindoo Kings in the North, the Kings of Amere, of Goozerat, of Delhi, of Kunous, were then quarrelling among themselves, and did not unite to oppose the Mahomedans Mahomed, in three years, conquered the whole of Northern India He utterly destroyed all the old and powerful Hindoo kingdoms in the North Before this time, although the Mahomedans had often over-run the country, there had still been a Hindoo King in Delli Mahomed, however, resolved to keep the country which he had conquered Henco he made his own General, Kootub-ood deen, Governor of Delhi, and ordered him to send armies to conquer the whole country. After the death of his Master, Kootub became independent, and he was, in reality, the first Mahomedan Emperor of India

Kootub wishing to enlarge his hingdom, sent Bukhtiyar Khiliy, his General, to conquer Behar He succeeded with great case, and then Kootub ordered him to go on and conquer Bengal. The King of Bengal at that time was Lukhmun sen, of the old Voidyu family. By Mahomedan writers he is called Lukhmuneya. He was the last Hindoo King of Bengal. He sometimes resided at Gour, but more commonly at Nuddea. He was born after his father's death, and was, therefore, from his birth, a King. When the Mahomedans invaded Bengal he was eighty years old, and was much esteemed for justice and generosity. Bukhtiyar came to the

confines of Bengal in 1203, and prepared to invade the country. The Brahmuns then went to the King, and told him that it was forctold in the shastius, that Bengal would be subdued by the Turks, and that the Turks were now come They advised him, therefore to tale his family and his treasure and to fly The King said he was a very old man, and would not leave Nudder The nobles and the brahmuns, instead of remaining to assist the aged Monarch, fled with their goods into Orissa No preparation had been made to resist Bukhtiyar He marched with his army through Bengal, and approached Nudden. On arriving near it, he left his troops in the wood and entered the city with only seventeen horsemen He advanced to the palace, the King had sat down to a meal Hearing that the enemy was upon him, he leaped out at a back door, threw himself into a boat, and fled to Orissa But other accounts say that he fled to Vikrampore, the old capital of Bungu, Nudden submitted to Bukhtmar, near Dacca the Hindoo kingdom of Bengal became extinct, ind from the taking of Nuddea in 1203, to the battle of Plassey in 1757, namely, for more than five hundred and fifty years, the Hindoos of Bengal continued under the Mahomedans, they did not make a single effort to be free Bukhtiyar marched from Nuddea to Gour, and took the city with ease He pulled down the Hindoo temples, and built Mahomedan mosques with the materials In the course of one year, the whole of Bengal was entirely subdued by him But it is said by some, that the country about Sonargong was not at first reduced, but continued for some years independent And it appears also that some of the frontier provinces were not completely subdued A year after the conquest of Bengal, Bukhtiyar marched an army into Assam up the left bank of the Brumhapooter for ten days, and then crossed it by a stone bridge of twentytwo arches This is probably the same stone bridge which still exists. He then went up into the mountains, and was defeated He returned ashamed and broken-hearted, and he died three years after he had conquered Bengal Being at a great distance from Delhi, he did as he liked, he proclaimed himself independent, he read the khootba in his own name, and he distributed the conquered lands of the Hindoos among his own Kluly officers Thus they became so powerful that, after this, they often made whom they would Governor of Bengal.

On the death of Bukhtiyar, his officers immediately chose one of their own number as Governor, and he took the title of King. The Emperor of Delhi, hearing of this, sent an army which conquered the country, and Aly Merdan was appointed Soobadar. Soon after, Kootub ood deen, the Emperor of Delhi died, and Aly Merdan made himself independent. But as he became very

arrogant, the Khilipy chiefs assassinated him, and made Gyas ood-deen, Governor He kept his court at Gour, and adorned the city with many noble buildings He was a great benefactor to the coun-Ho erected a causeway, or bund, from Nagore, the capital of Beerbhoom, to Debcote, East of Gour This road extended ten days' journey, and people were thus enabled easily to cross the country, even during the rains He was imparti-; al in his decisions, and made no distinction between Hindoos and Mahomedans He was also very powerful, he made the Rajahs of Assam, Tirhoot, and Tipperah pay tribute Thus reigned happily ten years, but at length he revolted against the Emperor, who sent an army and defeated him He died on the field of battle, ın 1227.

In the next ten years there were three other Governors, and then Toghan Khan was appointed Soobadar, in 1237 Six years after, he marched into Orissa, and fought a battle with the Hindoos They defeated him, and pursued him to his capital, Gour, which place, as well as Nagore, in Beerbhoom, they besieged Toghan Khan was so pressed by them that he sought the aid of the Emperor, who sent Timur Khan to his assistance with an army But Timur was so much pleased with Bengal, that he determined to keep it himself; and hence, a battle, ensued between him and Toghan. The Hindoos were not a little amused to see two Moosulman Go-

vernors thus fighting with each other Toghan was defeated, but was allowed to leave the country with all his property. Soon after, he was made Soobadar of Oude Timur governed Bengal two years

In 1253 Mullik Yuzbek was appointed Governor He determined to take revenge on the King of Orissa; two battles were fought with success, in the third he was defeated, and lost his elephants . Returning to Gour, he next invaded Sylhet, and obtained much plunder Hearing that the Emperor at Delhi was very weak, he declared himself independent, and soon after marched into Assam, but was entirely defeated, and died of his wounds. This was the second time the Mahomedans had invaded Assam, and returned in disgrace? On the death of Mullik, Jelal was sent from Delhi to govern Bengal While he was employed in subduing some independent Hindoo Rajahs, the Governor of Kurrah came down, and took and plundered Gour Jelal was killed in action, and his opponent was made Soobadar of Bengal, through the presents which he sent to Delhi

In 1277 Addeen Togrul became Governor of this country. He entered Tipperah, plundered it of much wealth, and of a hundred elephants. Having heard that Balin, his Master at Delhi, was dead, he proclaimed himself King of Bengal. The Emperor, however, was not dead, though he was very old. He sent two armies, one after the other, to subdue

this rebel, but both were defeated Enraged at this, he collected his forces, and marched in person against the Soobadar 3 Togrul fled with all his wealth and troops into Orissa The Emperor pursued him, and encamped for some days near him One day, Mahomed Shah, a brave General in the Emperor's army, advanced with forty horsemen into the camp of the rebel He at once entered the tent of Togrul, and shouting 'victory to King Balin,' put every one he met to the sword The rebel Soobadar fled alone to the river Mahomed fol lowed him close, engaged him in the stream, and cut off his head As soon as his troops heard of this, they fled The Emperor obtained much plunder and returned to Gour, and, in 1282, made his own son, Nazir ood deen, Governor of Bengal Four years after this, Kei Kobad, the son of Nazir, became Emperor of Delhi, but gave himself up to His father wrote him a letter, and amusement begged him to attend to business, and give up pleasure, but it had no effect He, therefore, marched towards Delhi with an army, and Kei Kobad marched out to meet him While the two armies lay in sight of each other, the father begged to have an interview with his son. Kei Kobad agreed to this, but by the advice of his wicked Minister, ordered that his father, in approaching the throne, should prostrate himself three times As the old man entered his presence, and bent himself to the ground, his son, unable to bear the sight, leaped

from the throne, and falling on his father's neck, wept A reconciliation now took place. Nazir ooddeen spent many days with his son, and gave him much good advice, but when the son returned to the pleasures of Delhi, he forgot it all, and was soon after assassinated by his own Minister During these troubles Nazir ood-deen remained independent in Bengal

In the year 1293 a new dynasty ascended the throne of Delhi The great Alla-ood deen became Emperor, and determined to conquer the Deccan Nazir made his humble submissions to the Emperor, but as he dreaded the violence of his temper, he resigned his government. He was however confirmed in the government of Gour, and the districts near it Alla ood-deen divided Bengal into two parts, and made Bahadoor Khan the Governor of the South Eastern part He fixed his seat at the ancient capital of Sonargong In a few years Bahadoor became very tyranical, and made himself independent Mahomed Togluk, who had become the Emperor of Delhi, marched against him the Emperor's march to Sonargong, old Nazir ooddeen met him with presents, and was confirmed as Governor of Gour He died in 1325, after having governed this province forty three years door, not able to resist the Emperor, submitted to He was pardoned on condition of giving up all his treasures For fifteen years after this, Bengal continued under two Governors, but when Ma-

homed Togluk, the Emperor, had become hateful to all his subjects, one Fukéer-ood-deen, the armour bearer of the Governor of Sonargong, gained over if the troops, and made himself master of Bengal He struck the coin and read the khootba in his own name, the Emperor was too weak to subdue him He fixed his residence at Sonargong Soon after. coveting the whole country, he marched against Gour, but was taken prisoner and put to death, after a reign of two years Fukeer ood-deen was suc ceeded by one Mobarik Aly, but at the end of seventeen months he was assassinated by Shumsood deen, who took possession of the whole king-He was, in fact, the first independent Mahomedan King of Bengal Thus this province which had been conquered in 1203, by the Mahomedans, remained subject to Delhi, a hundred and forty years, and then became independent And it remained under its own independent Mahomedan Kings from the year 1343 to 1576, for a period of f two hundred and thirty-three years it was subdued by the Mogul Emperor of Delhi, the great Akbar and became a soobah of the Lmpire

SECTION III

As soon as Shums ood-deen was firm in his throne, he marched against the King of Tipperah, and plundered him of money and elephants. It was from

the forests in the East of Bengal, stretching from Sylhet to Tipperah and Chittagong, that the country has always been supplied with elephants Shumsood-deen removed the seat of government from Sonargong to Peruya, not far from Gour Ten years after his accession, he made war on the imperial Governor of Behar The Emperor of Delhi, Feroze, determined to punish him and to re conquer Bengal, and came down with an army Shums ooddeen lett his son to defend Peruya and himself returned to Sonargong Peruya was easily taken The Emperor then marched against Akdalla, a large fort near Sonargong, in which the King of Bengal had shut himself up, but he was unable to take it. and as the rains had set in, he made peace and returned to Delhi In the year 1357, the King of Bengal sent presents to Delhi, and the Emperor, seeing he could not conquer that province, acknowledged its independence and also fixed its limits, Shums-ood-deen after this lived without anxiety, and built Hazeepore, opposite to Patna, now famous for its fair After he had governed Bengal sixteen years, his son Sekunder ascended the throne in the year 1358

When the Emperor heard that Shums ood-deen was dead, he got together an army and marched into Bengal Sekunder, after his father's example, shut himself up in Akdalla The Emperor's troops besieged it, but when the rains set in, they were obliged to give up their designs, and the Emperor,

on receiving a présent of elephants, withdrew In 1361 Sekunder creeted the great Adına mosque, near Pernya, of which there are some remains, which shew that it must have been magnificent indeed He had two wives, by the one, seventeen sons, by the other, one This son knowing that his stepmother was contriving to destroy him, fled from the palace, and raised an army His aged father marched out with his troops to meet him, a battle ensued, and the old King was killed The son, who was called Gyas-ood-deen, ascended the throne, and ammediately put out the eyes of all his brothers, but he afterwards governed the country with greatius tice for six years He invited the celebrated Persian poet Hafiz to his Court, but he refused to come on account of the distance The King died in-1873, and his son, and then his grandson, mounted the The latter was dethroned by Gunesh, a Hindoo, the Chief of Betourin Here then we have a Hindoo on the throne again His countrymen naturally expected that he would do much for thom and their religion But Gunesh found the Mahomedans so powerful, that he was obliged to leave the Affghan Zemindars their estates He, however, built many Hindoo temples at Peruya He was so much beloved by all his subjects that after his death the Moosulmans demanded his body to bury it, and the Hindoos claimed it to burn His son Cheitmul succeeded him, but forsook the Hindoo religion He removed the Court from Peruya to Gour, and

adorned that city with buildings beyond all his predecessors The magnificent mosque, the baths, the reservoir, the caravanserai, usually called Jellaly, were built by his orders He governed with great equity, and died in 1409, and was succeeded by his son Ahmed Shah A little before this time, the great Timur, or Tamerlane, came with an immense army of Moguls across the Indus He conquered Delhi, put many thousands to death, and proclaimed himself Emperor But after he had been in India a year, he quitted it and never returned In consoquence of the irruption of Timur, the empire of Delhi fell to meces One Governor after another declared himself independent Malwa, Goozerat, Khandesh and Juanpore, each became separate Lingdoms Of these new kingdoms that of Juanpore lay nearest to Bengal, and its King Ibrahim invaded that country, and took away many prisoners Ahmed Shah, the King, unable to cope with him, sent a letter to Shah Roch, the grandson of Timur, at Herat, to beg his protection. He immediately, wrote to Ibrahim to say, that if he did not desist, he would come and separate his soul from his body. After this we hear no more of Ibrahim's invasion of Ahmed died in 1426, leaving no son, with him this brief Hindoo dynasty came to an end It gained the throne by accident, and it did nothing to restore the Hindoo faith, for the second Prince became a Mahomedan, and even caused many of his Hindoo subjects to embrace the eligion

The Mahomedan nobles now rused Nazir Shah to the throne in 1426 He reigned thirty-one years, but nothing is remembered of him, except that he built the fortifications round Gour, and erected its splendid gites He was succeeded by his son Barbek Shah He was the first to introduce Abyssiman and negro slaves into his court, who did great mischief to the realm He reigned seventeen years, his son, seven years, the latter dying without issue, the nobles raised Futteh Shah to the throne. The Abyssiming had now become very insolent and powerful, and as the King endeavoured to restraing them, they put him to death The chief eunuch then became King, and took the name of Sultan Shah Zada In eight months, he was assassinated by Mulk Andiel, an Abyssinian, his General in Chief, a man of very great abilities, who himself now became Sovereign of Bengal He added new buildings to the city of Gour, but both his reign and that of his son did not exceed four years. To the latter succeeded Muzuffir Shah, a great tyrant, who became odious to the people His Vizier, Hussein Shah, Sheriff of Mecca, rebelled and besieged The King marched out and him in his capital. gave him battle, twenty thousand were slain in the field before Gour, and among them was the King himself

Syud Hussein Shah ascended the throne of Bengal, in 1489 He was without doubt the most powerful among all the Sovereigns of Bengal He was

descended from the prophet Mahomed On his first arrival in Bengal he was in a very humble situation; but the Cazy of Chandpore, hearing of his illustrioùs descent, gave him his daughter in marriage He gradually rose to be Prime Minister, and at length King of Bengal After the battle in which Muzushr Shah, his master, lost his life, he gave up the city of Gour to be plundered by his troops After several days' plunder, Syud Hussem ordered his soldiers to desist, but on their refusal, he put twelve thousand to death On ascending the throne, he determined to reform the government. His first step was to disband all the parks, who had so often assisted in dethroning the Sovereign His next 'step was to dismiss all the Abyssinians They were expelled from northern Hindoostan, and proceeded into the Decem, where they became famous under the name of Siddees

Having thus put the government in order, he ruled with great justice for twenty-four years. He greatly encouraged the learned. He overran Olissa, and also that part of Assam which he's nearest to Bengal. During his reign, Hoosung, the last of the independent Kings of Juanpore was driven from his kingdom. He sought retuge in Bengal, where the King settled a princely pension on him. The Emperor of Delhi, pursuing Hoosung, came to the borders of Bengal, but a treaty of peace was concluded between him and the King. By this agreement, Behar, Tirhoot, and Sircar Sarun, were

ceded to the Emperor, provided he did not invade Bengal Hussein died in 1520. He was succeeded by his son, Nusserit Shah. It was in his reign that Sultan Baber came down from Cabul, and conquered Delhi, and in 1526 established the empire of the Moguls in India. Nusserit made conquests in Behar, and aided the dethroned Emperor of Delhi, Mahmood Lodi. Upon this Baber marched against him, but the King prudently made his submission. He was assassinated by the cunuchs of his palace, whom he had treated cruelly. He erected that noble building, the great golden mosque, called the Sona Musid, at Gour. His son, Maho med Shah, ascended the throne, but was defeated and dethroned by the celebrated Shere Shah.

Shere Shih was the greatest man among the Mahomedans, who had yet appeared in Bengal His name was originally Ferid, he acquired that of Shere, which means a him, from having cut down one of those animals in single combat. He was an Afighan His grandfather came to India in search of service, and was engaged by Beloly Lodi, the Emperor of Delhi His father was afterwards appointed Governor of the district of Sasseram in Behar On his father's death, Shere obtained his paternal estate, but lost it twice through the opposition of his relatives. Just at this juncture the great Baber became Emperor of Delhir Shere repaired to his court, and was introduced to him. On this occasion, he diligently studied the character, and

This place was situated on a high mountain, which HISTORY OF BENGAL

dom so admirably, that it enjoyed peace during his and divided it into districts. He settled the King-From the field of battle he returned to Bengal

yoon was defeated, and Shere became Shere Shah, peror A battle was fought near Kunoul, Humamaiched with 50,000 Affghans to attack the Emspending a year in arranging the government, no the title of King of Bengal and Behar After the day after his arrival assumed the power and -1539 'Shere immediately hastened to Gour, and ed with a few friends . This ayent happened in thousand of them to death The Emperor escapin their camp, Shore crossed over, and put eight That very night while they were making merry the Koran that he would not unjure the Moguls Behat to him Shere agreed to this, and swore on would let him pass, he would give up Bengal and Humayoon, at length sent to say that if Shere camp, not able either to advance or to go back '') tluree months the imperial aimy lay idle in the Toff Curumnassa, and arrested his progress For the Emperor must return, on the banks of here posted his army on the route through set in, and he found if necessary to return to Delvon enter and Trob de gardout at addam estat ing dimself strong in Rhotas, Humayoon spent strongest forts m' India While Shere was makgverlooks the Soane, and was reckoned one of the

Emperor of Delhi

77

pore, but in 1555 he was defeated by the Impenial and made some conquests in the district of Juanhis master; when he rendered himself independent, in Bengal He continued fathful till the death of his own relatives, Mahomed Khan Soor, his deputy throne - Selim, the son of Shere, appointed one of during thirty-ong years, four monarchs filled the the conquest of Bengal by the Moguls, in 1576, Between the death of Shere Shah in 1545, and KoinK tast to decay.' ın India, dut, under the present government, it is His mayisoleum is one of the most majestic edifices in the middle of an artificial lake, a mile square 🗸 He lies buried in a magnificent tomb at Sasseram, Daing in reign ingligar rodderies were unknown first who ever employed a mounted post in India adorned the road with rows of trees. He was the should be entertained at his expense. He also at every stage, all travellers, without distinction, coss for the deneste of the public He ordered that every stage, and sunk a vell at the distance of every distance of 2000 miles, he built carravanserais at Sonargong in Bengal, to the Banks of the Indus, a five years He left many glorious monuments. From in fighting for the crown, and he enjoyed it only the bursting of a shell He employed fifteen years ed the imperial throne In 1545 he was killed by reign In 1511, he proseeded to Agra, and mount-

General Behadur Shah, dis son, succeeded him,

The powerful Kings of Orissa had previously to gal, and enabled Soliman to extend his conquests ment This wise measure secured the peace of Benperor Akbar, with assurances of respect and attachbutched an agent with valuable presents to the Emseized upon the throne in 1564 Soon after, he desan illustrious Allghan, of the tribe of Karsani, then Sohman, but was assassinated immediately after Gour His son, a youth, was raised to the throne, brother, who, at the end of three years, died at year 1560, when he died, and was succeeded by his and he governed those provinces in peace fill the hadur in the Government of Bengal and Behar, in a battle fought at Monghyr This confirmed Bethe Emperor of Delhi, nho was defeated and slam

thus time extended their conquests in Bengal, and hence the Ooriyas boast that their kingdom once extended to Trivenee on the Bhaguruttee. In the year 1550, Telinga Mukund Deb, ascended the throne of Orissa. He was the hast independent King of that country, he is described as a man of great was passed in constructing works of public utility. Or supersting a mong other buildings, he founded a glant and a temple at the sacred spot of Trivenee, which formed the northern boundary of his dominions Sohman, the King of Bengal, however, determined on the conquest of Orissa, and sent an army to attack Mukund, but the first effort was not suctor attack Mukund, but the first effort was not successful. At length he sent his General, the terrific esseful. At length he sent his General, the terrific

the banks of the Ganges, he erected a large pile of ліз дераттите не broke every image at Pooree On off on an elephant as far as the Ganges Before Jeo, (as the Ooriya designate the idol,) and carried traced the place of its conceniment, dug up Shree however to have the image After a long search, he of the Chilka lake The conqueror was determined in a covered eart, and bugied it in a pit on the banks ed the temple, the priests again fled with the god When Kala-pahar approachinto the mountains by foreign enemies, the priests fled with their idol former occasions, when Orissa had been invaded rected against the image of Juguinath Ou two troyed the mingges Above all, his rage, was dinith great fury, pulled down the temples, and desdoorsm in Orissa Ho persecuted the brahmuns pahar was determined to leave no restige of Hinaccording to Ooriga-authorities, in 1558 Kalamedan lustorians, this event took place in 1568, dependence of the country According to Mahodescried the Rajah, and at once destroyed the inarmy of Affghan horse on the part of his master, mentioned in listory Ho entered Orissa with an became the most violent persecutor of the Hindoos he turned Mahomedan and married her, and then cesses of Gour having decome enamoured of him, He was by duth a drahmun, but one of the prinlegs of the idols dropped off for many a coss around tle drum, according to the natives, the arms and Kala-pahar, into Orissa, at the sound of whose keton the receiving of ems, sone meaning Kann, the received of Jampore, rith an remy into Bengal and Behar The Ryth Rodermul, i Unadoo, i estime Behar The Centerl under him Drood Linn had

Monaim Khan returned with the Emperor's sazriO m sətgəsə, an qəəd ot bə again oppose Akbar, On these terms he was allowsigned and sealed a promise that he would never granted, and he came into the Mogul camp, and , success, begged the mercy of the Emperor It was Daood retired to Cuttack, and seeing no hope of The Mogula were victorious Affglians of Daood fought between the Moguls of Akbar and the tieasure to Orissa, there a very fierce battle was of this new disaster, fled with his troops and his like the garrason ot Hazeepore Dacod, bearing Daood abandoned, as they feared to be treatedto the pass of Terragully, which the troops of nto the hands of the Emperor He marched down some swift boats, fled to Bengal. Patna now fell did indeed take fright, and getting on board of a boat and sent to Daood Khan to terrify him He with those of the slaughtered troops, was put into Governor also was slam, and his head, together taken, and its desenders were put to death supplied that city with provisions Hazeepore was and attacked Hazeepore, because he found that it , besieged it, and Akbar himself also joined the camp, posted himself at Patna . The Emperor's Generals 9 -

Monaim Khan returned with the Emperor's tioops to Gour, and determined to make that city his residence. But a pestilence broke out in 1575, from a cause which was not discovered. Thousands died daily, the living, wearied with burying the dead, thiew their bodies into the river, the dead, thiew their bodies into the river, the

to Akbar On the death of Daood, the line of m-Mogul General, who cut off his head, and sent it and thed Dacood himself fell into the hands of the best Generals one by one fell, so they lost beart, ghans defended themselves with courage, but them ed from all parts, and laid siege to it Rajmahl The troops of Akbar were soon collectsembled an aimy of 50,000 horse, and took post at arms, and drove the Mogula from Bengal. He asto disorder Daood Khan broke his oath, took up On the death of Monaim Khan, Bengal fell inand noble capital became a desert . a part of the Empire of Delhi, that its ancient It was in the year in which Bengal became again materials employed in building Moorshedabad brick buildings have been taken down, and the -edifices of stone and marble remain, but all the of tigers and monkies A few of the strongest humbled to the dust, and now it is the abode only seat of wealth and luxury, In one year it was ngs It was the capital of a hundred Kings, the mense extent, and filled with the noblest build-It was the most magnificent city in India, of impt. A. destruction it had existed two thousand years this, it has been abandoned At the time of its was, at once depopulated, and from that day to vernor was carried off by the plague Дрө сірд -оғ) әүл, a stench which only increased disease

dependent Kings of Bengal decame extinct, after having ruled and

thirty-siz years With Daood, the power of the Affghans ended For more than three hundred and fifty years they had been all powerful in Beilgal, that is to say, from the first year in which the Moguls reconquered it In 1576 in which the Moguls reconquered it In 1576 Beilgal and Behar became a part of the Mogul Enpire

During the four centuries in which the Affghans held Bengal, the Government is said to have been thus conducted. The King or the vicercy chose certain districts for his own domain. The other districts and estates which had been taken from the Hindoos, were given to his officers. From the obliged to keep up a certain number of troops obliged to keep up a certain number of troops own support, the remainder they requited to the royal treasury. The Hindoo landholders were devoyal treasury. The Hindoo landholders were deprived of their lands, and suffered much poverty and pain, but they were often employed to manage the estates of the Affghans.

SECTION IV.

After the victory over Daood Khan at Raymahl, the Emperor's General subdued Behar, and took the strong fort of Rhotas A force was also sent anto Orissa, to seize the property of the late King,

~ ~ 611

and the Ryah of Cooch Behar nas compelled to

such on the Hindoo V mindars to rein a print-Me eat rol Beaux vith his army, end pro all read principles the thal balle being being age age. post of Hindoo Lappont troops to reconsult the mul, to command his armines, and sent him with a diferentia, he selected a Hindoo, the Ryab Torel sign of the state for hear backly which In the en she end to far ao bardeb tou blues of technit as o rocolt. The rebels neve his our troops, and of his Impure The throne of Abbar was shaken by this Bengal and Behar very again separated hom tho take posse sion of the country, and thus in loba carse led the Hogals in Behar to rise in arms and him, and sened on the capital of Bengal. The same cavalry appeared in the field in redellion ignies ty . At once, thirty thous ind of Allbursown Alogul and resolved to descend their newly required properannmit, They shaved their heads, put on mourning, tice only Collectors. To this the Moguls would not time to time to change the Lemindars, who were in the balinees of the estates, and determined from called upon the new Mogul Largeerdars to pay up duce a better system of collecting the revenues, he possession of their estates. Akb ir wished to jutio-Enj owicers and derven out the Aughans, and taken But great disturbances soon broke out The Mo bal tribute

s to the manufacture of the limit, abundanted the er the the reliefs upply of whom, pipeling there

But the Mahomedan officers under the Rajah

being removed from the command of the army, was It is supposed that the Rajah Torelmul, after try was subdued and peace restored ted to him, and by the year 1582 the whole coun-The capital, Tondah, soon after submitamong the rebels, was enabled to reduce them one Join him The new Soobadar, by sowing Jealousies he ordered all the troops which could be spared to Azim Khan, Governor of Bengal. At the same time Totelmul from his office of General, and appointed could not act together, he therefore removed. Rajah felt that the Hindoo and the Mogul commanders deplorable state of affairs to Akbar - The Emperor ing of success, he went to Agra to represent the voured to bring pack the rebels by entreaty Failwas appointed Governor of Behar, and he endeaand to deg them to return to court Azim Khan some of the old officers, who had left his service, a state that he was obliged to go to the houses of tares of Akbar were at this time brought to so low peror, and he deposed his chief Minister The af-- discontent The, Rajah represented this to the Embalances due from them, and this occasioned great at Dellis called upon many of them to pay up the neulty in 'heeping his army together. The Vizier were ill affected to him, and he found no little dif-

being removed from the command of the army, was placed over the treasury . He is often called the Dewan Torelmul, It was he who in the year 1582, made a new arrangement of all the zemindarces of

Bengal, and drew up a rent roll Medguls was made, settlement of Bengal under the Moguls was made, by this Hindoo Rajah, and it continued in force for many years. It was called the Ausil Tooman Junima of all the jaygeer and kinaka lands of Bengal, and it shewed a revenue from this province alone of one crore and about seven lakks of Rupees.

into decay It now rose again in splendour and neglected on the arrryal of the Mahomedans and fell been the residence of Kings and Rulers, but nas ' Raymahl his capital This city had in former times 1evenues Man Sing, returning from Orissa, made sponid give up all their elephants and pay up the peace It was granted them on condition that they Affghana were totally defeated and again sued for was fought on the banks of the Soobuntekha, the 🎊 no time in marching into the province, a battle and seized the temple of Jugunath Man Sing lost estates But within two years they again redelled the Emperor's name, were allowed to keep their beace, and having promised to strike the coin in this time, they became dispirited and sued for Affghans Xuttulu Khan, their Chief, died about assumed the government, he marched against the Governor of this Soobah, and also of Behar Having to Prince Selim, afterwards the Emperor Jehangire, celebrated Engpoot, whose sister had been married ed, and in 1589 Akbar appointed Man Singh, the .-dlover ylbeateger resero ar-enalgha eally lupartt Though Bengal had been subdued, it was not

nas considered the head of the Hindoos throughtrymen who were devoted to his service, and he in his pay 20,000 of his own brave Rajpoot counthe most powerful subject in the Empire He had ascended the throne Man Sing was at this time hrs Master, the Great Akbar, died, and Jehangire 1604 asked leave to resign his post The next year, great justice and prudence for afteen years, and in them. Man Sing had now governed Bengal with back, met the enemy at Sherepore, and routed the greater part of Bengal. Man Sing hastened He defeated the Emperor's troops, and conquered heard of this, than he appeared in the field again now the chief of the Orisan Affghan, no sconer can and ordered Man Sing to attend him Osman, 1598, Akbar undertook an expedition into the Decfirst time the Mogula entered Cooch Behar and to have made it tributary . This was the Sing, who marched an army into the country, and confined him in a fort He sought the aid of Man on which his own relatives rose up against him and · Behar professed himself the vassal of the Emperor, submissions To the year 1595, the Rajah of Cooch Tor's troops advanced against them, they made their Balthy place they plundered, but when the Empe-The grant of Bengal the great port of Bengal Orses, and brought up an army against Satgong, next year the Allghans revolted a third time in rounded it with ramparts of brick and stone The celebrity The I stah built a noble palace and sur-

out the empire. The new Emperor stood in ane of him, though he was his own brother-in-law, and, to prevent danger, removed him from court and sent him into Bengal

Solution into Hengal

Within eight months he was recalled Jehanare

receive him The Governor, after respectfully salut-Shere came out with two horsemen to to, procure the death of Shere He advanced to barards. Kootub was sent as Soobadar to Bengal lent than ever, he determined to obtain her at all His passion for this beauty now became more violength died and Jehangire became Lord of India and was appointed Chief of Burdnan Abbar at , safe at the court, retired with his wife to Bengal, courage and strength Shere, finding that bewas not his life, but they were defeated by his singular of Shere Jehangue made several attempts to take own son, and this lovely woman became the wife ror refused to do an act of injustice even for his 1 . match, that he might espouse her, but the Empe-He applied to his father Akbar to break off the Prince, say her and was smitten with her charms' rank, dut defore her marringe, Jehangire, while rshe had been betrothed, was a nobleman of high tiful woman of that age in India Shere, to whom wife of Shere, Muhr-ul Missa, was the most benu-Tras therefore appointed Governor of Bengal The Man Sing would not assist him Kootub ood-deen wanted to destroy the renowned Shere Khan, and Within eight months he was recalled Jehangure

ng him, monnted his elephant. A peon, who had

In 1608 Sherk Islam Khan was appointed Goknown title of Neor Jehin pire of India for many years, under the nell alle of Jehangire. With him she ruled the emwith great fortitude, and soon after became the covered with nounds. His widow bore his death lets upon him from a distance, and he fell at length, round the here, they poured their arrons and bulshared the same fate. The rest fermed a circle. Fire other nobles adranced to attack him, they all ont arone east ban it most that rabadood out est man in India. Uc'boldly aftached the elephant, noman, so was he universally considered the braya braze man As his nife nas the most beautiful his life they named, and he determined to die like This brought on a sculle, shere san that it mas horse nas in the Governor's way, and struck him been proviously instructed, called out that Shere's

to 1008 Shell Islam Khan was appointed Goscat of Bengal, and immediately removed the scat of Government to the South, and built the city of Dacca. The cause of this movement, nrathe dietress which the Portuguese pirates indicted on the ceasts of Bengal. The Portuguese were the first Europeans who came to India by sea for the purposes of trade. In the year 1196, the Portuguese Admiral Vasco de Gama, for the first time, anded round the Cape of Good Hope, and landed at Calicut, a city on the Western ceast of India The Portuguese shading the trade prostable, sent out ship after ship, and at length obtained land out ship after ship, and at length obtained land

a little defore this period, the river at Salgong beand Tumlook into the ocean. It is supposed that flowed under the malls of this city down by Omptah times, the main branch of the Bhaguruttee had may de the following. From the most ancient dechne Another cause of the decay of this place, of the trade from Satgong, and it began rapidly to The Portuguese drew off a considerable portion afterwards called Hooguly increased by the trade of the foreigners, and was ed Golin, or Gola, -the warehouse, This place naturally settled near it, at a place which was callporrum of the trade of Bengal The Portuguezo of Satgong was in its glory, it was the great emtion in the country At that time, the royal port power and their trade gave them much considera 💒 dy a large body of European artillerymen Their fied, the walls were mounted with cannon, served some time. Their settlement was strongly fortito be supposed that they had then been settled for there in 1599, one of which was a Cathedral, it is is not easy to fix, but as they had two churches period the Portugueze first settled at Hooghly, it fifty years that they came to Bengal At what, pears, till after they had been in India more than the Eastern seas — It nas not, however, as it ap- 🗸 Ceylon, and established factories in the islands of and built forts. They conquered the island of

Hooghly, in the channel it now occupies.

gan to dry up, and the chief etream to run by

mas long a tradition among the Dutch at Chinanral that the tiver termerly fleach behind it, and wet in its front, as at present. Whitever was the cince, however, it is cert un that Satgong began to decay, and Hooghly to rise on its rums

cen made a lengue with him in 1610, and they -rrank to guild oil The Triedalip? The King of Arrathe islands at the mouth of the Pudma, the chiefs vilty and eighty ships. Ho took possession of all native troops under hun, besides two hundred ea-He had a thousand European and two thousand death Conzales suddenly became a mighty Prince troops and in rovengo put a thousand of them to their Cuptain – Ho attacked ind beat the Mogul in triumph to bundeep and chose Genzales for bounder defended "The Portuguers relumned bazpore Annal bittle ensued The Moguly the pirates. They nere anchored off Dulchin Shaand haring put them to death, went in search of ser eg abou all the Portuguers nithin his reach, Sundeep, ind furned pir nes The Mogul Gorornor caped in nino or ten amill resocla to the island of his dominions, and put many to death, the rest es-Ling of Arracan determined to root them out of became very troublesome unglibours. In 1607, the maricimo allaire, and exceedingly brase, and henco nativo Princes. They were nell acquainted with and Arracan, and entered into the service of the year 1600, also settled on the Coast of Chittagong A number of Porenzuers adventarers, about tho

after this, settled peaceably in the principal viltheir last effort to recover Bengal. The Affghans, ed in the year 1611, and it may be considered as Affghans were totally overthrown Thus happen It was very obseingtely disputed, but at length the of the Soobuarekha, where a battle was fought on war The Mogule advanced as far as the banks that if they renewed the war, they would bring ruin on themselves The haughty Osman seeing 20,000 Affghans under his standard, determined Providence had now given it to the Mogill, and the Affghans for nearly four hundred years, that He represented that Bengal had been governed by dar at first sent an Egyoy to reason with them determined to invade Bengal again The Sooba-Orrssa, under Osman the sou of their former Chief, nn the West The ever turbulent Affghans in rinces, dut a disturbance immediately droke out Soobadar, peace was restored to the Eastern pro feat of the Arracanese and the registance of the moved the seat of Government to Dacca, that he of these troubles that the Soobadar of Bengal repursued to Chittagong It was in consequence to guard the ceast with their gun beats and were Arracan troops The Portuguezs, had neglected marched against them, and totally deseated the loon and Luckipore, but a strong Mogal army nater Their united forces attacked and took Bhooagreed to invade Bengal together by land and by

is supposed with good reason, that it was this and lages, and carried the inhabitants into slavery. It the country far and near, burnt the towns and vil-Sundeep and all the neighbouring coasts, rayaged pursued him with a powerful fleet and army, took me followers deserted him The Rajah of Arracan his credit was broken, horeturned to Sundeep, but the rest retreated This defeat rumed Gonzales, miral and two hundred of his men were killed, and Arracau, but were repulsed The Portuguezo Ad-Τοιμες μια σμα εμολ ππιεεαιλ πεεακεες εμο ειελ of Atracanese on their guard Gonzales afterwards ing for Conzales, sailed up the river, which put the the Arracau coast Tho commander, nithout waitunmediately fitted out a large fleet, and sent it to bim that it would be easy to conquer Arraera Ho Portuguece India, nho reended at Goa, and told tugueze Gonzales now wrote to the Governor of paled him on a high mountain in sight of the Por-Gonzales, who was with him as a bostage, and uncan, enraged at his perfidy, took the nephew of of Arracan, but was defeated The King of Arraing as he nent, and endeavoured to take the town whole of their fleet, sailed donn the coast, plunderon a ship and put them to death. He then seized the invited the Captains of the Arracan vessels to his nese had been defeated by the Soobadar, Conzales Immeditiely after the Portugueze and Arracaare still aumerous, p iss under the name of Pataus lages of the district, and their descendents, who

succeeding inronds of the Arracaness which created the Soonderbuns. That region was formerly the testion was formerly the testione of a wealthy and industrious people. The couns that are dug up, and the remains of numerous large buildings and noble ponds which are found in that desert, show that it was formerly infound in that desert, show that it was formerly into habited. But no sooner was it depopulated, than it became a junglo, when the inhabitants deserted it, it became the refuge of wild beasts.

In 1618, Ibrahim Khan, who was married to a sister of the Empress Moor Jehan, was appointed Governor of Bengal It was during his viceroyalty that

the Frequential first began to trade in these provinces In the year 1600, Elizabeth, the Queen of England, granted a Charter to a company of merchants in London to enable them to trade to the East This was the origin of the Enst India. Their attention was at first drawn to Surat, where they established a factory From Surat, they proceeded, for the purposes of trade, to Agar, then the residence of the Emperor, and bearing that Behar possessed of the Emperor, and bearing that Behar possessed factors to Patan, in the year 1620. The goods which they purchased were sent up the stream to Agar, and from thence transported by land to Agar, and from thence transported by land to Surat, and shaped to. England But the expense Surat, and shaped to. England But the expense

scheme of trade was soon abandoned. During the first five years of Ibrahim's rule,

of carriage was found to be so great, that this

rived at Burdnan. off and marching into Bengal, through Orissa, urhim to the Nerbudda, nhen he suddenly turned back to the Decean IIIs elder brother pursued which Shab Johan was deteated and odliged to fly marched out to meet him, a battle ensued, in some meelent demands of his father. Jehangire open redellion, and maroling towards Dolli, mado Instead of odeying the orders, he broke out into ordered to murch from the Decean against them Persians suddenly mynded the empire, and he mas determined to exert himself to the utmost. Tho not obtain the empire but by his onn efforts, and Prince felt that while his brothers lived, he could bereek to rum the prospects of Shah Johan. That ghan, should succeed to the throne. She exerted daughter by her former husbind shere, the Affthe Emperor's fourth son, nho had mirried her rufe, the renouned Zoor Jehan, una anxious that ceasful Jehangiro was then in his dotyge, and his maurrection in the Deceap, in which he was suc-· of the Emperorachangure, had been sent to quell an nate country into misery. Shah Jehan, the third son event bappened which again plunged this unfortubrought to perfection. Instablishing inacture, an mushns of Dacea and the silks of Alalda nero dued Trado began to flourish anew, the delicate The Affghrus in Oriesa had been completely subhad been repolled, and the Arracanese driven off Bengal culoyed porce and prosperty. The Assameso

After the suppression of Shah Johan's redellion, in possession of Bengal for two years? torgiven. No trace remained of his haring been wrote a penitential letter to his father, and was route by which he had entered Bengal There he place, till he fled back into the Deccan by the same completely defeated, and pursued from place to ," n high ensued was very bloody Shab Jehan was troops on the banks of the Tonse The battle approaching to give him battle, enerapped his Benares, and hearing that the imperial army was his tainily for security. He then proceeded to Patna, and Rhotas, to which latter place he sent . ed towards Delha. He successively took Mongber, after regulating the offices of the country, march took torty likhs of Rupecs from the treasury, and and slain. The victor then proceeded to Dacea, ment was fought in which Ibrahim was defeated the Soobadar, followed him, and a severe sugage-Bongal, and adranced to Raymahl Ideahim Khan, city teel his vengeance. Shah Johan now overran he had ascended the throno of Delhi, made that Prince treasured this up in his mind, and when naintain his ground, tokused any assistance. The de elda ed bluon andet Shah Shah ou guirril him with great attention But the Covernor, wanted the assistance of his artillery, he treated esarry odd eA 'esugurboM lendsill, , lldgooH To ron than be was waited on by the Portugueze Gover-Shah Johan bad no sooner reached Burdwan,

Chanezad Khan was appointed Soobadar, but the only act of his brief rule that is, worthy of record, only act of his brief rule that is, worthy of record, is that he sent twenty-two lakks of Rupees of tripeen sent for many years The expenses occasioned by the irruption of the Arracanese and Portulowed up all the revenue So unprofitable indeed had Bengal become, that in 1627 Fedai Khan was sent as Soobadar because he promised to remit sent as Soobadar because he promised to remit annually, the sum of five lakks of Rupees in money annually, the sum of five lakks of Rupees in money annually.

SECTION V

mous Soobadan to expel the Portuguezs from his domihun with artillery at Burdwan, and ordered the bered the refusal of Michael Rodrigues tofurnish the discharge of his duties. The Emperorrememoff all the trade from Satgong, and impeded himin at the mouths of the rivers, that they had drawn which passed their factory, and committed piracy solent He stated that they levied tolls on the boats Hooghly, had fortified themselves and become intablish themselves for the purposes of trade at nng the Portugueze, who had been allowed to esperor to say that some Huropean idolaters, meantwo after his appointment, he wrote to the Em-Than as his Viceroy into Bengal Within a year orbecame Emperor He immediately sent Cossim Early in 1628, Jehangire died and Shah Jehra

erege, and tout thousand four hundred men, noand images One thousand Portugueze fell in the tors sacked the place, and destroyed all the churches chored off the town, only three escaped. The viehundred vessels, large and small; which were anthe river, burnt the bridge, Of more than three gers, others by the enemy, and these, floating down ships were also set on fire some by their own offfre to the magazine, and blew her up Many other homedans, and the Captain, rather than yield, set thousand refugees She was attacked by the Maand the largest vessel is said to have received two gueze without mercy Many escaped to the ships, the Mogula rushed in and slaughtered the Portuwho were on it A large breach was thus made, and ready, it was fired, and blew up the bastion with all determined to undermine it. When the mine was and, finding that they could not storm the place, Moguls were greatly annoyed with their musketry, from Goa, they made a vigorous defence. The but it was rejected As they expected succours tugueze offered to pay a tribute of a lakh of Rupees, direction, the siege lasted three months The Porperial armies inyested the city of Hooguly in all Sherepore, probably Serampore In 1632, the 1mand threw a bridge of boats across the river at bled three armies in different parts of the country, ey that they had no idea of his designs He assem-Cossim Khan began his preparations for attack-ing the Portugueze in 1631, but with such secremen and children became captives The priests were despatched to the court, and all the most because the table and the sourt, and all the most beautiful women to the seragio of Shah Jehan, at of the Moghly having thus fallen into the bands of the Moguls, was made the royal port of Bengal from Satgong, and that place, after afteen hundred from Satgong, and that place, after afteen hundred from Satgong, and that place, after afteen hundred of a miserable village A Fourdar, or military commander, was appointed to Hooghly, and as he had mander, was appointed to Hooghly, and as he had gradually to be applied to all courts, in which questions of police were heard The Soobadar, Cossim tions of police were heard. The Soobadar, Cossim than, died in 1632

duty, and to establish factories in that country ranght have permission to trade in Bengal, free of for himself, he begged that the English nation he should receive it Instead of asking any thing Emperor desired him only to name his reward, and happy as to effect a complete cure The grateful of the Company's ships, was sent, and he was so lish surgeon hir Boughton, the surgeon of one tory at Surat, to desire the assistance of an Engone fire. An express was sent to the Buglish facdaughters was severely burnt, by her clothes tak-Jehan, was encamped in the Deccan, one of his Mr Boughton In 1634, while the Emperor, Shah by sea. It was acquired through the generosity of obtained an imperial firman to trade to Bengal Two years after the fall of Hooghly, the English

which was immediately granted But as the Emperor had seen in the case of the Portugueze, how dangerous it was to allow European to settle with tor the English factory There, in the year Balasore, for the English factory There, in the year 1634, the English factory There, in the year 1634, who had come across the country with the firman, purchased a cargo without difficulty Four years of the Dutch also obtained permission to establish the Dutch factory there

barked five hundred boats on the Brumhspooter, sion of it Meanwhile, the Rajah of Assamemter the Governor who in this year acquired possesof Arracan It was probably called Islanabad atand the Moguls, it fell into the hands of the King m the disputes which arose between the Afighans it was next conquered by the Mahomedans, but longed to the independent kingdom of Pipperat, ed it up to the Mogula. This port originally be-Arracan, rebelled against his Master, and dehverkut Roy, who held Chittagong for the Rajah of Bengal. In the first year of his government, Mupersenced officer, succeeded to the vice royalty of In 1638, Islam Khan Mushmedy, an old and extheir first factory there the Dutch also obtained permission to establish after the establishment of the English at Piply, purchased a cargo without difficulty Four rears

badar went out to meet him with his war boais armed with cannon The Assamese could not with-

and came down like a torrent on Bengal, plunder-

ing every town and village in his war

etand him Their fleet was soon in flames, of the shore, but four thousand wreng, a part fled to the shore, but four thousand, were put to death Islam Khan pursued them into their own country, and took fifteen forts and much spoil It was also under his vice royalty, which spoil It was also under his vice royalty, which lasted but one year, that Cooch Behar was invaded by the Michaelms?

In the year 1639, Sultan Soojah, the second son

went to pay his respects to him It happened that After Soojah's arrival at Rajmahl, Mr Boughton Raymahl, and it arose more magnificent than ever been done by the fire and the river to the city of made great efforts to repair the damages which had river, and became a complete desert Shah Soojah the court, thus lost its communication with the ngs Gour, which had been formerly foreaken by agmust Kajmahl, and swept away manyof its build-Gour, but in the present year it came with fury direction. It formerly flowed under the walls of same time, the current of the Ganges took a new the city was destroyed by a conflagration. At the creased, but the following year, the best part of fortifications erected by Man Sing were also inwhich he adorned with splendid buildings The to remove the capital from Dacca to Baymahl, separate government The first atep of Soojah was years Behar, by way of precaution, was made a he ruled it with gient wisdom for nearly twenty vern Bengal, at the age of twenty-four years, and . ot the Emperor Shah Jehan, was appointed to go-

But this scene of joy was now to be exchanged the country had not experienced for centuries) tion Mine such years of peace and proi yerity, tions of the people by his affability and moderarously executed, and the Soobafar won the affecthat of Delbi in magnificence Justice was rigogold and suver "The court of Raymahl vied with trade of the Europeans brought a large influx of were improved, and its commerce exfended. The enjoyed unusual prosperity. Its manufactures th for mine years, during which period the country restored to the Government of Bengal, and ruled nor of Cabul Within two years, however, he was Jealous and fears of his father, and made Goverdit for eight years, he was recalled through the After Soojah bad governed Bengal with great cretories at Balasore and Hooghly as well as at Piply English, through him, permission to establish facand the Viceroy, as a token of gratitude, gave the He became a great favourite at the court, to prescribe for her In this case also he was sucapread widely through India, and he was solicited. a severe disease. The fame of Alr Boughton had one of the ladies in the seragio was afflicted with

under the Mogul dynasty, was made in 1582, by We have already stated that the first assessment, was drawn up by Shah Soojah, about the year 1657 that a new rent roll of the revenues of the country period of trouble, however, it is proper to mention, $L_{\lambda}^{(1)}$ for one of war and misery Before we enter on this

the trade of the English and the Dutch ment of the Soobadar, but more particularly from iniprovement arose partly from the good governprovement in the condition of the country. This be seen that there must have been a very great im-Lynd ten lakhs of Rupees of tribute to Dellu, it will Khan, was made Soobadar, decause he engaged to bered that only thirty years before this time, Fedai erghty-seven lakhs of Rupees When it is rememyearly sum realized from Bengal was, therefore, government, civil, military and naval. The clear were found to be sufficient for all the expenses of thurty one lakhs of Rupees, about forty-four lakhs Of this revenue of one crore and by Torelmul of the old lands, of which the rent had been fixed of Rupees were gained by an increased assessment, and from the profits of the mint About ten laking been made in Oriesa, Cooch Behai and Tipperah, teen lakhs arose irom the conquests which had tnenty-four lakhs of Rupees Of this sum, fourduring these seventy-five years was, therefore, about a crore and thirty-one lakhs of Rupees The increase ot betauome degoog deal Ior flor tran wear edt teat were made to the revenue in succeeding years, go and seven lakhs of Rupees. But great additions Dewan Torelmul, and that it amounted to one crore

In 1657 Shah Jehan, the Emperor of Delhi, the father of Shah Soojah, fell dangerously ill, and each of his four sons began to aspire to the throne, Soojah was convinced that if his eldest brother, Dara,

ed to besiege this place, but his father was obliged na, and from thence to Monghyr Soluman hastenthem, Soojah was himself oblged to fly, first to Patwith a panie and fled After many efforts to rally ly mounted his elephant, but his troops were struck van avaked by the clashing of armour Heinstantwhich he had discovered, and fell upon Soojah, who sing, be crossed his ariny during the night by a ford Soluman was auxious for a battle Unknown to Je promised to return quetly to Bengal, but the young Soogah was so convinced by his reasoning that he deavouring to contend with his father and brother to treat with him, and to shew the folly of his enthe opposite shore Jye sing immediately began ver near Benarca, his brother's troops arrived on employed in constructing a bridge to cross the rithe and reconcile the brothers. While Soogth was private, and requested that he nould avoid a bat Jye-sing's departure, the Emperor called him in poot General Jye sing to encounter him Betore Dara despatehed his son Soliman with the Rajdrother Ho marched nith his army to Benares trary, be manitained that they were forged by his was dead, and though be received letters to the contions of his people. He gave out that his fither ant, his treasury was full, and he colosed the affecresources were great, his troops numerous and falt to make an effort to obtain the throne hinself His prisoned or put to death, he determined, therefore, obtained the empire, he himself would be either im

finement, and Aurungzebe mounted the throne of old Emperor, Shah Jehan, was thrown into con-Morad and Aurungzebe Dara was defeated, the to recall him with his army to fight his two Uncles,

Shah Soojah was thunderstruck when he heard

ն գ when Meer Joomla, dis General, exclaimed, ' Auwounded, and he was on the point of quitting it, ensued The Emperor's elephant was severely that of Aurungzede Here a furious engagement elephant was brought in immediate confact with his troops were at first victorious, and Soojah's the following day, when the armies joined battle, General, the victory would have been his own On battle, and it Soogah had been any thing of a troops deserted to his brother the night before the Emperor at Eudgwa Alarge body of Aurangzede's Hundoostan The army of Soojah met that of the in 1659 assembled a large army and marched into make another struggle for the imperial throne, and zebe was Emperor He determined therefore to that there could be no safety for him while Aurungbe deceived by his prother's artifices, he knew well tor Shah Soojah The Prince, however, was not to father, and that no new appointment was necessary His brother replied, that he was only regent for his asked to be confirmed in the government of Bengal sent to offer his congratulations on the occasion, and pire, for he knew him to be implacable. Yet he that Aurungzede had obtained possession of the em-

upon the plans an army in that direction, which suddenly burst into Bengal by the mountains of Sheergotty, sent Joomla having heard that there was another way so that the siege was protracted. But Meer and he strengthened the fortifications of that town, Soojah's troops had by this time rejoined him, till he was taken They laid siege to Monghyr Joomla, to pursue him, with orders not to desist his own son, Mahomed, with his General, Meer thence proceeded to Monghyr Aurungzede sent turned without attendants to Patna, and from master, now fled in all directions, and Soojah re horse. His soldiers, having lost sight of their hour, he descended from it, and mounted his His elephant became untractable, and in an evil fought on Soolah's troops degan to give way animal to be tied, to prevent its moving, and peror immediately ordered the legs of the restive, rungzebe, you descend from the throne 'The Em-

As soon as Sooysh heard of this circumstance, he abandoned his fortheations and retreated to Raymahl, where he defended himself for six dark and stormy night, he embarked his army on his boats, or ossed the river and moved to Tondah That same night the rains set in, and Meer Joomla found it night the rains set in, and Meer Joomla found it necessary to encamp his army for the season in the vicinity of Raymahl. During this time Sooyah the vicinity of Raymahl. During this time Sooyah the vicinity of Raymahl.

to Mecca, and to pass the rest of his life in devodisgusted with the world, and determined to proceed scarcely muster 1500 men He was now completely and then marched to Dacca, where Soogah could set himself first to settle the affairs of the country, Tondah opened its gates to the victor Meer Joomla runed, he and his son-in-law fled to Dacca, and completely defeated His affairs were now entirely termined to come out and risk a battle. He was over and approached Tondah. Soogah unvisely devered a ford at Sooty, where he crossed his army had now, through the decrease of the river, discocourt was filled with rejoicings But Meer Joomla Prince were celebrated with splendor, and the the arrival of Mahomed The nuppials of that boats to be assembled. Soogah was overjoyed at him as soon as the rains had subsided, and ordered tather's wrath He promised to march against Prince, who had thus brought on himself his represented to the troops the folly of the young n plunder. His presence restored order He preparing to desert to the enemy, others engaged n haste, and found the camp in confusion, some army had gone over with the Prince He returned heard of this event, and he fancied that his whole him Meer Joomla was at a distance when he daughter, suddenly left his own army and joined a'dagood do amrado edd ddrw nedding need bad odw of success Mahomed, the son of the Emperor, lerymen into his pay, and began to entertain hopes

visited the vails of Soojah, the beautiful Peares were taken up by another vessel? The Rajah then and the boat and Soolah sunk' together, the men the stream There the men pulled out the plugs, v a little cance, which was rowed into the middle of ly seized, disarmed and bound, and then placed in Soogah himself was stunned with a huge stone, which was metanter. greater part of his followers, had been slaughtered, himself to the last with great bravery After the to attack the unfortunate Prince, who desended rgo with an infidel The Regan now sent his troops would not disgrace the blood of Timur by a marriand sont as haughty reply, to the effect that he in marriage – Soogah was inflamed at the request, coldly, and at length sent to demand his daughter ness But the Rajah soon after began to treat lum Arracanese at first behaved to him with great kindcomfortably lodged in the town of Arracan, and the has beeveed and his family were received and he approach, and the Rajah sent him assurances of in Arracan He sent forward an Envoy to announce had but one resogree left, that of seeking a refuge His enemies were now pressing upon him, and he weather would not allow any vessel to put to sea no resel bound to Meeca, and that the state of the rived at Chittagong There he found that there was try of Tipperal with only forty domestics, and arofficets on elephants, he marched through the countions at that shrine. Having placed his lamily and

Bayoo, but she plunged a dagger into her bosom to prevent her dishonour, and expired. Two of her daughters fell also by then own hands, the youngest was foreibly married to the Rajah, but youngest was foreibly married to the Rajah, but Thus perished the unfortunate Soojah, 100t and Thus perished the unfortunate Soojah, 100t and Ithus perished the unfortunate Soojah, 100t and Manneh, a Prince more beloved in Bengal than any Manneh, a Prince more beloved in Bengal than any Manneh, a Prince more beloved in Bengal than any Manneh, a Prince more beloved in Bengal than any of the extangent, his father, then in confinement, heard of the exclaimed, could not the of the extangent infidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed infidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed linfidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed linfidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed linfidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed linfidel have left one son of Boojah to recursed linfidel have of his grandlather?

ther time In other respects imin T. dorn := H. doo'temples, and the 拉起流 ed to green Cooch Behan, was directed to Fill the to prayer in it. The individual, whom he epoint ing the roof of its temple, called the Mahomedans broke the celebrated image of Narayun, and acceddestitied arvo and dirw bas asmluacold bottlegid but the change did not last Meer Joomla are a taken and the name changed to Alumgeer-nuzur: obliged to seek relugein, the woods, the capital was country to revenge these injuries The Ralah reed Dacea In 1661 Meer Joomla marched into his sent an army down the Brumhapooter, and plunderof Cooch Behar He serzed, on part of Assam, and Kings began, to rehel, and among others, the Rajah ders we have described, several of the neighbouring la became Soobadat of Bengal During the disor-Haumg'thus destroyed Shah Soojah, Meer loomvenge the wrongs of his grandfather?

, Fa

with justice, and punished his own troops when they ongaged in plunder. Thus he endeavoured to ie. concide the people to his rule, and even persuaded the son of the Rajah, Vishuoo Narayun, to become a Moosulman. He made Cooch Behar, the mountainous district excepted, a province of Bengal He fixed the tribute at ten lakks of Rupees, and leaving 1400 horse and 2000 musqueteers to guard leaving 1400 horse and 2000 musqueteers to guard it, proceeded to the conquest of Assam.

the road to Chuia, and that he would the next wrote to the Emperor, boasting that he had opened allegrance to the Moguls Meer Joomla therefore into the mountains, and many of the Chiefs swore which easily fell into his hands The Rajah fled Soobadar then advanced to Gliergong the capital, dasamese abandonada dring diamase A men, and defended by a fleet of war boats The Semlye, a fort built on a hill, garrisoned by 20,000 The Mogul army at length reached, hip camp on foot the whole day, there was no murinuring in shared every privation with them, and often walked Jaffected the troops But as Meer Joomla the Assamese, and the fatigue of dragging the boats miles The army was annoyed in its progress by a day's journey often did not exceed one or two of this road still exist. The march, was tedious, and he went, marched his army by, land The remains that river at Rungamutty, and, forming a road as boats to move up the Brumhapooter, he crossed Having placed his stores and provisions on lisYear, plant the Mahomedan 'flag on the walls of Pekin The Emperor, delighted with the idea of Jenghis making his conquests equal with those of Jenghis Khan, conferred new titles on his victorious General

But a sad change was now at hand. The rains of the Brumhapooter became one sheet of water of the Brumhapooter became one sheet of water became useless The Rajah boldly issued from his place of concealment in the mountains, and cut of the provisions of the Moguls A pestilence also broke out in their camp, which carried off many broke out in their camp, which carried off many broke out in they advanced or remained, they were equally exposed to death In this miserable state

they passed the rams; but no sooner was the country day then they took courage, and bravely repelled the enemy The Rajah sent to solicit peace, which Meer Joomla was happy to grant, for he himself was attacked by disease and his troops were muthinous The Assamese were obliged to give twenty thousand tolas of gold, a hundred thousand of silver, and forty elephants, and the Rajah yielded up his daughter to be married to one of the Mahomedan Princes, and agreed to pay an annual tribute According to Hindoo annalysts, however, Meer Joomcording to Hindoo annalysts, however, Meer Joomcording to Hindoo annalysts, however, and agreed to give an annual tribute According to Hindoo annalysts, however, and agreed to entirely defeated, and he was obligated to give up the whole of Ciroar Kamroop to the ed to give up the whole of Ciroar Kamroop to the

Assamese
Meanwhile the Governor, whom the Soobadar had

hearing of his death him perhaps the cronn, was deeply affected on gretted his loss, and the Emperor, who owed to whom he was sometimes engaged in disputes, reagreeable to the people Even the Europeans, with , administration was, generally speaking, just, and and able man He reared his own fortunes His to Dacen, where he died Meer Joomla was a great han, while he returned with the rest of the army soldiers and officers, and sent them into Cooch Beduty He, however, selected the most vigorous ·by disease, that not one man in ten was fit for Chergong to that place his army was so reduced the teturn of Meer Joomla When he returned from! them to hy They retired to Goulatty, to await his people, therefore, fell on the Moguls and obliged which he naturally refused to do The Rajah and to the Governor requesting him to retire peaceably, Rreed to their proposal, and sent a polite message to rotuin and take on himself the government. He to such a degree, that they invited their old Rajah lest in charge of Cooch Behar, oppressed the people

SECTION VI

On the death of Aleer Joomla, Aurungzebe appointed Shaista Khan, Governor of Bengal His administration was long, for, with the exception of three years, in which two other Soobadars supplied his place, he ruled Bengal from 1662 to 1689 This was also an important epoch, on account

ta Khan was the Nephew of the celebrated Noor tled on the spot where Calcutta now stands Shais-English, who, at the close of his reign, first setand the foreign merchants, more especially the of the disputes between the Mogul Government

Company placed their factories in Bengal under ment, in the beginning of 1663, the East India About the time of his accession to the govern-

ter of that classical language the tiret Englishman who ever made himself masa part of the Shree Bhagrut He was, probably, shall, and in 1674 he translated from the Sungskrit the languages of the country His name was Marn ho was sent to manage it, had applied himself to bazar was 1663 . It appears that the gentleman simbacar The date of the first factory of Coasimtories should be established at Balasore and Costhe control of Madras, and directed that out fac-

of Arracan, and the province of Chittagong is thus tremble at the name of the Alugs The country Dacea. The unhabitants of that city now began to ot the Padma, and plundered up to the gates of with their assistance, seized the island atthemouth all the ragadond Europeaus he could pick up, and, in Assam, became bold He took into his service Moguls, and hearing of Meer Joomla's misfortunes the murder of Sultan Soojah had not provoked the Arracan The King of that country, finding that The attention of Shaista Khan was first drawn to

my of 43,000 men, with which he proceeded against lost no time in collecting a large fleet, and an ar-Shareta Khan was a man of talent and vigor He in one year as the Missionaries did in ten terwards boasted that they made as many converts Christians as they themselves were And they af them rowers, and daptizing them, made them such 🛴 ransom , the young they took into their fleet, made The aged they released on receiving a for slaves and burnt the villages, and carried away the people sailed forty or fifty miles up the myers, plundered gal. Thus they were not only pirates at sea, but they couraged them to wander about and plunder Rev. them at Chittagong, and gave them lands, and ento protect himself from the Moguls He placed ropeans, The King of Arracan kept them as a guard tuge at Arracan They were the very lowest of Eu Gos, Cochin, Malacea and other places, sought retime in India All the vagabond Portugueze from described by Bernier, a European, who lived at the

Sharefu Khan was a man of talent and vigor He lost no time in collecting a large fleet, and an arborat no time in collecting a large fleet, and an arbor of 43,000 men, with which he proceeded against the Arracanese His fleet drove them from the at length fell into his hands He then invited the Portugueze who defended Chittagong to leave the service of Arracan, and submit to the Moguls, and threatened to root them out of India if they retured of Arracan, and submit to the Moguls, and threatened to root them out of India if they retured of Arracan, and submit to the Bloguls, and the sufficient action that suffer and not forgotten what their nation had suffered at Hooghly, and they gladly agreed to the Soobadar's terms The, able bodied were to the Soobadar's terms The, able bodied were received into his army, the rest, with the nomen

ed to the Soobah of Bengal finally lost to the Arracanese in 1666, and annex-Thus were the town and district of Chittagong which the Mogula expected, was not discovered and small, were found in the fort, but the wealth, more than twelve hundred pieces of cannon, great thousand, made slaves of them It is said that orty The Moguls pursued them, and capturing two dispersed, they lost courage, and abandoned the tied, yet when its defenders any that their fleet was mediately desieged. Though it was strongly fortihundred, and gained a victory. Chittagong was imed the Arracanese vessels, which amounted to three -gagne emit emas edt ta teelt edT taerter ot etenf they saw a large body of Mogul cavalry, they made canese army was drawn up at the stream, but when ed the limit of Bengal in that direction. The Arrabanks of the Phenny, which was formerly consider-Shaista Khan advanced with the land army to the below Dacca, called Feringy bazar, which still exists and children, were settled at a place twelve miles

Shaista Khan governed the province with great success, till the year 1677, when he was appointed Governor of Agra. During the first period of his gress in Bengal. Though the Europeans accused him of not being friendly to them, there seems little reason for the charge. Through the jealousy of the Mogul government, the English had not been allowated in the charge. Through the jealousy of the Mogul government, the English had not been allowated and the first state of the Alogan government, the English had not been allowated to approach Hooghly with their ships They were ed to approach Hooghly with their ships They were

he ruled Bengal, bat he did not forget their inter-He was not only friendly to the Europeans while and flourished more than at any preceding period. we find that the trade of the Europeans mereased Hooghly Thus during the reign of Shaista Khan, it is probable that they had aberty to trade also to tory appears to have been fixed at Balasore, though and obtained permission to trade. Their chief fac-In the year 1676 the Danes came into Bengal village of Chinsurah, about two miles from Hooghcroachments upon it, they obtained a grant of the Adoghly But as the river soon after made ento Balasore, were allowed to establish a factory at 1675, the Dutch, who had hitherto been confined of Obandernagore Three years after, namely, in It is at this date that we are, to fix the settlement IngooH end qu belies teeh doner's a 2701 at bas Minister, Coldert, formed an East India Company, 1664, the French, under the direction of their able the ougin of the present Pilot establishment Pilots to be retained for this object, and this was fore, the Court of Directors ordered a number of to their inctory, and he granted it In 1668, therefor permission to proceed in their ships at once мету инсопчение, they petitioned Shaista Khau all their cargoes in eloops. This being found to be mouth of the river, and to bring up and send down constrained to anchor them farther down, near the

ests when he was removed. The English had hitherto been obliged to take out a fresh Firman

whenever a new Viceroy was appointed This was no small giveyance, for on every such occasion they vere obliged to pay a large douceur to the Mogul Officers When Shaista Khan left Bengal, the Chief of the English factory sent an Envoy with him to the Empeior, to solicit a perpetual Firman, or order for trade. It was obtained, but not without difficulty, and chiefly through Shaista Khan out difficulty, and chiefly they valued this order, the English factor aslute of three hundred guns when English fact a salute of three hundred guns when english factors.

Azim travelled from Dacen to Benares in twenty--son to join him without delay, and Mahomed ratta Chief, Sevagee He, therefore, requested his with the Chiefs of Rappootana, and with the Mahtion of the Hindoos, he was now involved in a war had no time for a new war Owing to his persecuto proceed against the Arracanese But Aurungzebe fully conquered, and asked permission of his father before him Hence he fancied that the country was vanced into Assam, the troops of the Rajah retreated of money, which was accepted As the Soobadar adfered him, instead of the men, a considerable sum artillerymen They desired to be excused, but of-English, and the Dutch to furnish him with some termined to march against them, and requested the on the Eastern frontier The new Governor was despout this time degan anew to disturb the provinces homed Azım, Soobadar of Bengal The Assamese In 1678 Aurungzebe appointed his third son, Ma-

five days, which in that age was considered a re-

markably quick journey

Shaista Khan was re-appointed Governor of Bengala in 1679 His orders from Aurungzebe were to persecute the Hindoos, and, though himself of a very mild disposition, he was obliged to early them into execution. On his arrival, he enforced the pollitax on all who professed the Hindoo religion. At thoughly his officers demanded the same payment from the Europeans, but the Dutch and English resisted it, and got off by a present of Persian horses for the Mabob's own use. At the same time many, Hindoo temples were destroyed, and Roy Mullik Chand, a Hindoo of the first consideration, is thrown into mons, to extort money from him it is thrown into mons, to extort money from him These transactions made the government of Aurungsede and of his deputy hateful

The commerce of the Company in Bengal had now become very important A Firman had been obtained from the Emperor, granting them perpetual liberty of trade, and the Court of Directors determined to make Bengal independent of Madras In 1681, they erected it into an independent factory Mr Hodges was appointed the first Chief, and a guard, consisting of a corporal and twenty the first rudiment of the British Army in India, which was afterwards increased to two hundred which was afterwards increased to two hundred thousand men Before this time the ships for Benthousand men Before this time the coccive thick

99

orders, they now earled duectly up the Ganges, and one of the very first nas armed with thirty

The Company lad deen greatly annoyed by the

sun £

set themselves to annoy the English, The Fourdar rill-will of the Mabob became known, his servants Rupees, which the Emperor had fixed. When the per cent duty, matend of the annual sum of 3,000 that all their goods should pay three and a half thus anenated from the English, and he ordered use the Maho The mind of the Mabob was Company's Agent at Patna was suspected of havthis time several disturbances in Behar, and the he refused theu request There had been about the English the command of the whole niver, and but Shaista Khan perceived that this would give erect a fortification at the mouth of the river, sired, therefore, to ask the Mabob's permission to tering the river The Chief at Hooghly was detheir trading in Bengal, was to prevent their enfound at lengtli, that the only mode of preventing down, but without effect. The Court of Directors Company Alany efforts were made to put them orders, and they traded to India in spite of the merchants were constantly aiming to evade the · their Agenta But as the traffic was gainful, other persons were at liberty to trade to the East but ed by the King of England to the Company, no By the terms of the Charter which had been grantintrusion of private merchants, called Interlopers

place their ships were usually left at anchor Burunugur, the other at Fultah, at which latter Dutch had two stations down the river, the one at all in Bengal. Subordinate to Chinsural, the certain whether they should be able to remain at was fully consolidated, while the English were un-The Dutch government at this place Gustavus tack of the Native powers, and was called Fort sufficiently strong to defend the place from any atfinished in 1687, and consisted of four bastions, their settlement at Chinsurah The fort was fic It was at this period that they began to foradvantage of these disputes to push their own trafwith scaleely half their cargoes The Dutch took thrown into confusion, and the ships returned the English The whole of their trade was thus in such a light as greatly to inflame him against The Unbob represented the affair to the Emperor were given to his servant, but without success complaints were made to the Nabob, and bribes thousand Rupees more He refused to do so, owed the Company, and to pay them forty-three end a half of Rupees which the pikars or weavers 👵 their Agent, Mr Job Charnock, to-tennie a lakh at Cossumbazar, without grang and description

The English now perceived that they must ending give, up the trade or resort to force. They applied to the King of England, James the II, who gave them permission to make war upon the Nabob of Ben-

gal, and his Master, the Emperor Aurungzebe A fleet of ten ships was sent out under Admiral Micholson, on board of which were six hundred troops troops. He was ordered to embark all the Company's servants and property, to proceed to Chitageorg, and to capture and fortify that place. For this purpose two hundred guns were sent with the Was also ordered to make an alliance the Michola of Arracan, the perpetual enemy of the Moguls, to conciliate the Hindoo Zemindars; to collect rents, and to establish a mint, in short, to found an empire

But all these projects were defeated. The time for the English to rule Hindoostan had not airnfor the English to rule Hindoostan had not airnfor the English to rule Hindoostan had not airnfor the and enemy and enemy and enemy and enemy and and enemy and

for the English to rule Hindoostan had not annyod, and every thing conspired to defeat their views.
A storm at sea dispersed their fleet, and some of
their ships were detained by contrary winds, a
number, however, reached the Ganges and sailed
at Madras had sent four bundred soldiers thither
at Madras had sent four bundred soldiers thither
These preparations for war by sea and land alarmed the Mabob He was anxious to make up his
differences with the English He offered to settle the claims they made by arbitration, but they
demanded the enormous sum of sixty lakes of Rupees While these negotiations were going forward, an accident occurred, which gave a fatal
ward, an accident occurred, which gave a fatal

On the 28th October, 1686, three English soldiers quarielled in the market of Hooghly with some

country cavalry to Hooghly to expel the English from the bazar to be seized, and sent both infantry and out-factories at Patna, Malda, Dacca, and Cossim-" heard of these circumstances, he directed all the received from the Emperor As soon is the Unbob allow their trade to continue, till orders could be Not only was thus done, but he also engaged to ing to convey their saltpetre on board their ships cease, to which the English agreed, on his assist at these events, degged that hostilities might labbe of Rupees was lost The Fourdar, alarmed down, in which property of the value of thirty destroyed, and among the rest, the Company's gohis ships on the town Five hundred houses were the conflict, Admiral Micholson began to fire from troops were killed and a number wounded During and a general dattle ensued Sizty of the Mogul were encamped without the town, were called in tioops were engaged The Mabob's soldiers, who then a second company, and finally, all the English A company of soldiers was sent to assist them, and of the Mabob's troops, and were severely beaten

The Chief at Hooghly not thinking himself safe, on the 20th December retired with all the Company's property to the village of Chuttanutty, about four miles below the Dutch factory at Burningur, to the spot where Calcutta now stands Before the end of the month, three of the Mabob's fore the end of the month, three of the Mabob's fluisters arrived at Hooghly, and Mr. Charnoth Almisters arrived at Hooghly, and Mr. Charnoth

given to them' for magazines and docks. On his half per cent was abolished, and Oolooberrah was parts of the country, the duty of three and a were allowed to set up their factories in different -a treaty was concluded, by which the English nock joyfully accepted On the 16th August, 1687, an Envoy with overtures of peace, which Mr Chargan again to shine on them The Soobadar sent be obliged to abandon Bengal, when the sun beever, very gloomy, and it seemed as if they should repelled The prospects of the English were, howattacks on the place, but was in every instance Mogul General followed lum, and made various tions In three months half the troops died The ever, Mr Charnock encamped, and built fortificagrass, without a drop of fresh water . There, howchosen It was a low swamp, covered with long was the worst situation the English could have The island of Ingelee, at the mouth of the river, the fort of Tanna, and captured some Mogul ships. ingelee On his way down the river he destroyed ficers and goods on the ships, and sailed down to tanutty, quitted it, and embarked with all his oi-Mr Charnock not thinking himself safe at Chutarmy arrived at Hooghly to expel the English Company at once Early in February, 1687, a large was only to gain time that he might orush the their former privileges But the Aabob's object agreed on, by which the English were restored to proceeded thither to treat with them A treaty was

berrah, and from thence to Chuttanutty ed, Mr Charnock removed from Ingelee to Ooloothe English After the treaty had been concludrungzede was odliged to accommodate matters with open this path to his subjects, that the proud Authe road to Mecca was closed. It nas in order to guarded the harbour and commanded the sea, and the pilgrims in their voyage. The English now business of the Mogul ships of war was to protect barked on pilgrimage to Mecca, and the cluef the port from whence the pious Mahomedans emlest the shores of India, was taken Surat was ed, and every Mogul ship which approached, or Company's factory at Surat was immediately clos and to degrn a war at sea on the Emperor. The nor at Surat to withdraw the factories from thence, every thing by force, sent orders to their Gover-Court' of Directors, who were determined to carry When the troubles in Bengal commenced, the change in favour of the English, was the following spibs po pug taken. The cause of this sudden part, Mr Charnock engaged to return the Mogul

The Nabob, however, soon began his old course of 'oppression He ordered the English to return to Hooghly, and not to build either with stone or brick at Chuttanutty, he allowed his troops to plunder them, and demanded a large sum of money of Mr Charnock, who had neither arms to oppose the Nabob, nor money to satisfy him. He, therefore, the Wabob, nor money to satisfy him. He, therefore, the Wabob, nor money to satisfy him. He, therefore, the Wabob, nor money to satisfy him.

endeavour to soften him, and to obtain leave to continue at Chuttanutty After much difficulty, these officers had just succeeded in their wishes, when the affairs of the English were again covered with clouds

received a copy of the new treaty which the depu-That same day the Mative Governor of the place sore on the 29th November, and plundered it Nabob at Dacca, Heath landed his troops at Balathe two deputies were still in the power of the the Chiefs of the factory were now prisoners, and tors there, and held them as pledges But though vernor of the town seized the two Company's facvain When he had reached Balasore roads, the Gonock endeavoured to moderate his haste, but in Sth November sailed down to Balasore Mr Charthe public property, on board his fleet, and on the ed all the Company's servants to embark, with all He arrived in Bengal in October, 1688, and orderheadstrong man, led only by his own hot passions vants and proceed to Madras Capt Heath was a not obtain what they desired, to take all their sercarrying sixty-four guns, with orders, if he could ingly sent out Capt Heath with two ships, one and leave the country altogether They accordfort, and a munt, they would throw up the trade, . Eal They resolved, that if they could not obtain a lee, they determined to send a larger force to Benof Hooghly, and the retreat of the troops to Inge-When the Court of Duectors heard of the battle

deputy without his knowledge. Shaista Khan Other authorities state that this was done by his have placed their two Agents at Dacea in mons Company's property in Bengal, and is said to ply with these orders. He sequestered all the The Nabob, Shaista Khan, was obliged to comtheir goods to be seized throughout his dominions other tactories of the English to be destroyed, and not touched, but the Emperor ordered all the As Bombay and Madras vere tortified, they vere tity years after they had been established in it settlements in Bengal entirely abandoned about all their merchandize. Thus nere the Loglish vernor, the Council, the Company's servants, and of lifteen sal, on which were embarked the Gorailed for Madra with the whole fleut, consisting ed without exeply. Heath became impaticut, aid a settlement in his dominions. A tortnight claps. or attacking the Mogule, it the English myght bare sent to the King to state, that be would som lum with his that to Arrican. On his arrival theright officer refuned to wart for a reply, but sob earl ed. After tho litter had be, a seat, this headstrong AMue had dedhad odt dodw econerory odt otete therefore, to trate to the Nabob at Daera, and to stronger than ha had expected. It was agreed, Math sailed to Chitragong, but he tound the norks on Arrican After huring rayaged the country, English should reset tha Mozuls in an actack ther had mado at Hueer, which provided that the

himself being now far advanced in years, asked permission to resign the government of Bengal Though he behaved severely to the Europeans, he was beloved by the Natives It is said that during his administration grain was sold at eight in the memory of the people, he built up the gate of the city of Dacca, through which he left it, and placed over it an inscription, forbidding any Naplaced over it an inscription, forbidding any Nagricular and future to pass through it, till he had made grain as cheap

SECTION VII

times past" On this basis a treaty was made past offences, and to allow them to settle as in gotiation, Aurungzede resolved to "forgive their to Mecca was again interrupted After much nethe shores of India. The voyage of the pilgrims sea, and captured every Mogul vessel which left Moguls The English had the command of the ever, still continued between the English and the been confined by his predecessor Hostilities, howwas to release the two English deputies who had ment as that of Bengal One of his first acts and was not fitted for so troublesome a governgreat impartiality, but he had no military skill, was extremely mild, and dispensed justice with Delhi, which has immortalized his name Ibrahim the son of Aly Meidan, who cut the canal near Ibrahim Khan succeeded him in 1689 He was

sent Cathedral in Calcutta, the founder of this Charnook died In the church yard of the preyeurs after laying the tonudation of Calcutts, Mr ment nould not permit them to have either Two Bengal But the seriousy of the Mogul Covern mint, they did not care to extend their business in and stated that if they could not get a fort and a offer 10,000 llupees for permission to ereet ond, Court of Directors even authorized the Chief to they could not consider themselves secure The tion around their settlement, because without it 3000 Rupees a year They sighed for a torbificamission to trade, on paying simply a pescush of forgiven them. Thus they obtained trish peraccording to his daily swours to all prople, had done might be predoned, and that his majesty, ble, submissive petition, that the erimes they have etited that the Unglish "had made a most humder, the Hust-ool hookum, arrived from Delhi It city of Calcutta. The next year the Imperial Orout to sear out modeen on year each earl most bur the 21th August, 1690, linded at Chuttanutty, ingly returned with all his establishment, und on -livossa doonicilo alle studut oils not evgolied to overlook the past, and to grant large primiorin him of the Emperor's nishes - Me promistime in writing to Mr Charmock at Madras, to rected to marte the English back. He lost no him Mhan was appointed to Bengal, he was diwith the Covernor of Bonibay, and when Ibra-

magnificent city, the European metropolis of Asia, lies interred. His name is yet preserved at Daraackpore, n litch lie also established, and which still continues to pass among the Matives under the name of "Chanuk".

tinue their trade, though in secreey gcutlemen in Calcutta, and allowed them to conthe Soobadar of Bengal, however, protected the seized and their trade stopped Ibrahim Khan, lish traders, but ordered all their factories to be distinction detiveen the Company and other Eng-Emperor became inflamed, he refused to make any spips laden with pilgrims going to alecea. The Compray, turned pirate, and captured two Mogul noblemen to trade to India, independently of the Captain Kyd, who had been sent out by several tain a lirge guard Just at this time, however, might raise a land revenue, and he able to enterof some of the surrounding villages, that they month They were very anxious to obtain a grant not exceed One Hundred and Sixty Rupees a nothing The revenues of this place in 1694 did small village, that of Chuttanutty, they could do Company felt that while they were comfined to one Bengal, though not large, was steady, but the Affairs now proceeded smoothly The trade to

In 1695 an event occurred, which enabled the finglish and the other foreigners to do that which no bribes, and no entreaty had obtained them permission to do, namely, to fortify their factories

-staegment eat to eband. great and wealthy town tell soon after into the took fright, re crossed the river, and fled This Hooghly, they no sooner saw-the enemy than they with difficulty, and when the troops marched to mto disorder Fven so şmall a force was raised him, the government in the provinces had fallen rebels Under the weak administration of Ibraproceed with three thousand men, and subdue the the Mabob, who ordered the Fouzdar of Jessore to son, fled to Dacca, and laid his complaint before anto the hands of the meurgents Jugut Roy, his llet ylimat and bas ytroqorq aiH aisla bas beteet ed, they gave battle to the Rajah, who was deghans, to join him When their forces were unitvited Rehim Khau, the Chief of the Orissa Affing dissatisfied with the Rajah, revolted, and inthe villages of Jetwa and Bendeh in Burdwan, be-Sobha Sing, a Hindoo Zemindar, who possessed

The Dutch and the French immediately, declared for the Soobada, and the English soon after ranged themselves on the same side. When the insurrection broke out, they all took a number of parks into their pay, to defend their property, and they also asked the Soobadar's leave to put their factories in a state of defence. He desired them in general terms to defend themselves, and they willingly took this for permission to fortify their settlements. The Dutch factory at Chinsurah was defended by a fort, which had been erected some

soon after, and the rebels made Rehim Khan their n her own bosom Sobha Sing died of the wound and plunged it into his body, and then buried it folded in his arms, than she drew out a sharp knife, his passion, but the young girl was no sooner the departure of Rehim, he determined to indulge Jah, whom Sobha Sing reserved for himself After Burdwan, was the beautiful daughter of the Ra-Among the captives who had been taken at Sobha Sing sent Rehim Khan to plunder Nuddea ted it in haste, and fled to Satgong Prom thence ed in such a shower of balls, that the rebels quitup two of their ships of war to Hooghly, and poui-To put an end to these ravages, the Dutch sent ed in to Chinsurah, where they obtained refuge plunder the country The wretched people crowdvery bold, and sent troops in every direction to Тіде тереја having nov taken Hooghly, became noise or shew, lest they should attract notice additions to the fort from time to time, without sufficient for their defence They afterwards made dent which the English put up in 1695 were just blown up about twenty years ago The fortificaand the river, and the last remnant of which was the Old Fort, which stood between Tank-square it, till the fort was sufficiently raised This was obliged every individual to labour night and day at fortilying the village of Chuttanutty, and they repair The English at Calcutta lost no time in years defore this time, it was now put in good

and 30,000 infantity. year, and their army amounted to L2,000 horse a country which yielded sixty lakhs of Ruzees a wealth By this time they were in possession of plundered the factory of the English of immense possession of Raymahl, and marching to Malda, mediately repulsed In March, 1697, they took Another party approached Calcutta, but was unof the Mogul soldiers, and plundered the city advanced to Moorshedabad, defeated five thousand them additional courage One party of their troops be to destroy God's creatures His sloth gave would disperse, and that to fight them would only that if the enemy were left to themselves, they ever his officers urged him to sotion, he replied, thing could rouse him from his lethargy When-Soobadar did not hear of some disaster trict, so that scarcely a day passed in which the Cluef He proceeded to conquer district after dis-

The first news of these extraordinary events reached the Emperor Aurungzebe by the Akbars As might have been expected, his indignation was not a little excited. He instantly appointed his con, Axim Oshan, Boobadar of the provinces, and ordered Ibrahim to make over the army to his own valiant son Nuburdust Khan This able General in mediately assembled the troops, and proceeded in search of the rebels, with whom he came up at in search of the rebels, with whom he came up at growingola. The first day he disabled their gare, the second, he gave them battle, in which guns, the second, he gave them battle, in which

they were completely defected. Rehim Khan was direct from Moseshedabad to Burdwah, and from thence buck to Ore-e. The Vennudars returned to their allegance, and peace again similed on the

proached within a few miles of Burdwan itself. his men, plundered Hooghly and Yudden, and apthe Court was engaged in rejoicing, he assembled the iron handed Zuburdust While, therefore, de pised this silleen Prince as much as he feared tions of the Remindars and others Relini Khan took up his residence and received the congratula-Azin Oshin, erme dot ii to Burdisan, where he dered as ilmost without defence. The Prince, when they departed, the province inght be consimen nere the flower of the Bengal army, and of his own followers and dependents, but these No tool in 19 with him 8,000 troops, consisting from the service, which is is readily granted him proceeded from jerdouss, and asked leave to retire ther battle - Suburdust kner nell that the order one here of the do, ordered him not to risk ino-Andurated the ing in it is that there would be result of Petus, he red of the calcant exploits of Means, bile Arm Oshan, the new Liceros, ar-Lounitry.

On the arrival of Azim Oshan at Burdwan, the Linglish deputed Mr Stanley to wait on him. His object was to obtain a grant of the neighbouring villages of Calcutta and Govindpore, and he took with him a present of a thousand goldmohura

for the Soobadar, and broad cloth valued at 800 Eupees, for the Dewan Arm Osban lad but one object in view, to amass wealth, and no favour was granted without a present. He received the Taglish deputy graciously, took the money, and in July, 1698, granted leave to purchase the ground upon which the City of Palaces now stands. The next year, 1699, the Directors made Bengal a Presidency, and the fort was completed by Sir Obarles Eyre, and called after the King of England, Tork William

had not called out, that he was the Prince, and Hamid Khan, one of the bravest of his officers, He would assuredly have been put to death, if elephant, when a furious attack was made on him Azim Oshan, and he had just time to mount his lo games edt bedance surrounded the camp lo the Prince's army while he was off his guard. A nothing farther to hope, and determined to attack to pieces Redim Khan now know that he had rival in the robel camp, but on leaving it, was cut The Minister was treated with respect on his arsubmit The Prince was foolish enough to do so him his chief counsellor, Khwaja Anwas, he would The redel replied, that if the Prince would send would return to his duty, he should be forgiven. so, he sent a messenger to him to say, that if lie gaind do hastem tud, yalsh tuotitiw mid teniegk again taken the field, he ought to have marched When Azim Oshan heard that Rehim Khan had

passing from one place to another blished the Sayer, or internal duties on articles Rupees by the year He is said also to have estacording to the Imperial Firman, they paid 3000 ever, were exempted from this rule, because, aca half per cent for Christians The English, howmedans, five per cent for Hindoos, and three and Hooghly at two and a half per cent for Maho-He likewise regulated the customs of the port of ed a new bazar, which he called Azim Gunge continued some time at Burdwan, where he erectrused to the dignity of a Fourdar Azim Oshan Hamid was rewarded for his act with a title, and their Chief full, fled in every direction. The noble cutting off the redel's head His troops, seeing enconnter took place, n'hich ended in Hamid's challenged Rehim Khan to single combat A sharp

Aleanyhile the English settlement at Calcutta grew and flourished. The three villages, of which they had obtained a grant, extended three miles along the river, and one mile inland. In consequence of the security of property which the Markives enjoyed, a great many wealthy Hindoos were induced to come and settle there and build houses induced to come and settle there and build houses. This excited the jealousy of the Fourdar of Hooghly, who threatened to place a Cary in the new town, but he was directed from his purpose by a town, but he was directed from his purpose by a present

We now come to speak of Moorshed Kooly Khan, also called Jaffier Khan, the founder of

Lee a very important personage Dewan, though inferior in rank to the Mazim, was ne was obliged to give a written order and also supplies of money for his troops, for which allowance for his own support from the Dewan, ритае гре төтепцея Тhe Mazim тесеттей а fixed It was the duty of the Dewan to collect and distroops, to maintain peace, and to enforce the laws. duty of the Nazim to defend the province mith his cers might be a, check on each other . It was the separated from that of Mazin, that these two offi Altbar, the, office of Dewan in Bengal had been zebe and also of his predecessors, from the time of Dewan of Bengal During the reign of Aurunghe acquired; great credit, and in 1701 was made him Dewan of Hydrahad. In that situation also reached the Emperor Aurungzebe, who, appointed ledge of business and such talent, that his fante the Dewan, of Berar, There he shewed such knowceeded to the Decean, and entered the service of education. On the death of his patron, he pro took him to Ispahan, where de.gave dim a good! merchatt, who caused him, to be circumcised, and chased when a boy by Hazy Suffin, a Moosulman Hindoo, the son of a poor brahmin, and, was pur-Не укая а, ruled Bengal under the Mahomedans Moorehedabad, and the ablest Governor who eyer

Moorshed Kooly Khan, on receiving his appointment, proceeded, to Dacca, where the Court was held, and as the finances had fallen into great

"as called Azimabad This happened in 1703 with him, he moved up to Patna, which after him but finding that the aur of the place did not agree in Behar He proceeded, therefore, to Raymahl, ordered him to quit Bengal, and to go and reside the Dewan was touched At the same time he held auswerable it the person or the property of sharply to the prince, and told him he should be event, and sent it to the Emperor, nho wrote his onn house, he drew up an account of this Dewau would not credit him. On returning to ed and declared that he was mnocent, but the ing the Emperoi's severity, was not a little alurm--Трө Репсе, кприthing of this kind occur agam life, I am ready to meet 10u, otherwise, let nohis hand on his daggei, he said, if you want my at the bottom of this conspiracy. Then laying the Prince's presence, and accused him of being On reaching the palace, the Dewan entered The soldiers, seeing his resolution, dispersug his sword, ordered his servants to clear the path He leaped from his palauqueen, and drawcame clamorous for their pay, and blocked up his to the court, a party of the Prince's troops beto get rid of him As he was proceeding one day ney as he and his courtiers desired; a plan was laid as he would not let the Prince have as much mo-He was rery careful of the public expenditure, and disorder, he exerted himself to improve them

It was at the beginning of this century, that a

new and rival Company was set up by Parliament to trade to India They passed under the name of the English Company, n horeas the real old Company nas known as the London Company This new body sent agents all over India, and among other places, to Hooghly The rivalry which arose between the two Companies was so which arose between the two Companies was so the Government in England was obliged to unite then together They took the name of the Unithem together They took the name of the Unitenant organization of the Unitenant of the Company, by which title the Company continued afterward to be known

pany continued atterward to no known In 1703, the second year of his appointment,

Moorshed Kooly Khan made up the accounts of the revenues, and proceeded into the Deccan, to had been on his throne, Bengal and Behar had never been so productive He was so delighted with the Dewan's activity, that he made him Deputy Maxim, for the provinces of Bengal and Oristar, and presented him with an honorary dress an, and presented him with an honorary dress an, and presented him with an honorary dress an, and presented him with an honorary dress from Orighness and presented him with an honorary dress and presented him with an honorary dress while gave great offence to Axim Oshan, but he knew his Grandfather's temper, and was obliged to submit

The great Aurangsebe died on the 21st February, 1707, in the ninety-first year of his age. 'At ary, 1707, in the ninety-first year of his greature death, the Mogni empire had attended its greatest size, and from that time it began to decline He divided his dominions among his three sons, the divided his dominions among his three sons,

Behadar Shah died at Lahore in 1712, after a Synd Hussein Khan to that of Behar , badadallA lo tnemarevog edt ot betatogga anv descendants of the Prophet Synd Abdulla Khan portunity to push on two of his friends, the Syuds, his deputy in Bengal The Prince took this opdirected him to confirm Moorsbed Kooly Khan as him a new Soobadar of the three provinces, and and his father, to reward his merits, appointed this day was owing to the efforts of Azim Oshan, took the name of Behadar Shah The success of The victor immediately ascended the throne, and He perrahed on the field with his two sons Jajo near Agra. Azim Shah was totally defeated. of Aurungzebe met in battle, on the plains of prothers, that 1s, of the eldest and the second son one crore of Rupees At length the armies of the proceeding from Bengal to Delhi, amounting to soon after serzed the annual revenue which was on the throne He took possession of Agra, and alone, he resolved to endeavour to seat his father his Uncle was determined to enjoy the empire he heard that his Grandfather was dead and that crores of Rupees, which he had amassed with him a body of disciplined troops, and eight toot of a true edit to ealgants out at arol of hra Grandfather's allness, ammediately left Bengal, his march to Delhi Azim Oshan, on hearing of son, Azım Shah, mounted the throne, and began The day after the Emperor's death, his second

E'3

all his brothers on the other He was defeated, which ensued, Azim Oshan was on one side, and eide the question by the sword In the battle agree among themselves, they determined to dean the camp, all eager for the throne . Unable to reign of five years All his sons were at the time

hved five years very cordially with the Soobadar, ter, that Prince removed to Moorshedabad, and rokahere, as his Agent in Bengal. The year afces to join his father, in 1707, he left his son Fe-When Azim Oshan quitted the Lower Provin with Delhi Bengal, we will complete the events connected hander Shah Before we resume the history of ed the throne of Delhi, and took the name of Jeto death, by his brother Mois-ood-deen, who mountting smit smae old ta eaw madeO mizh to noe olt his master into the Ravee, where both perished,' in been struck by a caunon ball, plunged with and the elephant on which he was mounted, hav-

father The son of that father now suppleated his Hussein Aly, who owed his rise to Ferokshore's The Governor of Behar at the time was Synd na, and took up his residence in a cararanserai, Bengal quietly, Ferokshere proceeded on to Pat-Nabob positively refused, and advised him to leave assist him in gaining the throne of Delhi, but the Ferokahere applied to Moorahed Kooly Khan to the death of Behadar Shah and of his son, in 1712, rethout interfering reith the government. After

the Governor of Allahabad, beard of this event, Emperor of Aindoostan When Synd Abdullah, him into the city of Patina, and proclaimed him your service. The next day Hussein introduced I can offer you is my life, and this I devote to stand all this, turned to Ferokshere, and said, all loud lamentations Hussein Aly, unable to withmen behind the screen at the same time set up came forward and added her entreaties, the wo-While she was speaking, the widow of Azim Oshan commands, "never to forget benefits conferred." the Prophet, ought not to be unmindful of his father She represented that he, a descendant of member how he owed every thing to her grandon her father and his wretched family, and to reat his feet, and desought him to have compassion Perokehere advancing from behind the screen, fell his prayers Suddenly the young daughter of mount the throne, but Hussen was unmoved by therefore, entreated Hussein Aly to assist him to sent Emperor, but death or confinement He, 'he had nothing to expect from his Uncle, the prein cold blood after the britle of Labore, and that elder 'brother, and the Princes, had been murdered тоори, when the Prince represented to him that his etryid a the ind, be was introduced into a private one visit, and this he could not refuse On arrivrokehere then asked him to favour him with but however, Hussein Aly refused his request Feassistance Dreading the power of Jehander Shah,

three predecessors ty to the new Emperor, as he had done to his sent the annual tribute with the same punctualifrmed him in all his appointments Moorsbed complaint against Moorshed Kooly Khan, he conclaimed Emperor Though he had real cause of soon after put to death, and Perokshere was protroops were entirely defeated, he himself was battle which lasted a whole day, Jehander Shah's nuary, 1713, in the vicinity of Agra, and after a hander Shah and Peroksbere at length met, in Ja-The contending armies of Je train of artillery now able to muster 25,000 cavalry, and a good he was joined by Abdullah, and the brothers were his army increasing as he advanced At that place He proceeded by easy marches to Allahabad, also obtained on the same terms from the bankaid, he marched on to Benares, where money was Ferokshere should obtain the throne With this which were made payable with heavy interest when also borrowed large sums of the bankers of Patna, dullah did not seruple to seize it Synd Hussein trom Bengal arrived at Allahabad, and Synd Ab-Delbi Just at this juncture, the annual tribute contrive means for seating him on the throne of of his benefactor, and the two brothers began to mined to support the cause of Ferokshere, the son though overwhelmed with astonishment, he deter-

Micorahed Kooly Khan was fully aware that and Moorahed to Pengerity of Bengal was ormug to

their arrival at the court, rathor than to the regu-Dowran To him the embassadors applied on he had raised to the post of Paymaster, or Khan dividual, one Khojali Hussein, a sasouvite, whom he oned them too much. There was another mbut the Emperor did not much like them, because on the throne, hold the highest offices at court, brothers, the Synds, nho had placed Perokshere breat to escore them At this period, the two vernors of the provinces through which they might and Felokehere, the Emporor, ordered the Gosent rord to Delhi that thoy nere north ten lakha, be worth three lable of Rupees. The Armonian took were rery rare and raluable, and were said to Himilton, as Surgeon The presents which they vorsed in Nativo intergues, with Mr William Jah Serhand, an Armenian, who was said to be well consisted of tho of their ablert serrants, and Kooto send an embassy to the Emperor at Delhi It mands irritated the Company, and they determined · Milives paid, or repeated presents . These doand demanded either the same duty which tho from Prince Soogah and the Emperor Aurungzebe, he set at nought the privileges they had grined Ruglish As soon as how is tirnly serted in poner, torics of the foreigners, and more especially of the upile he looked with jealousy on the fortified facaged the Mogula and the Araba in this trade, its sea borno commerce . He, therefore, encour-

lar ministers

liah should be allowed to purchase thucky-eight to the President in Calcutta, and that the Engtive, indebted to the English, should be given up the Company, that all persons, European or Nabad should three days in the week coin money for the Nature officers, that the must at Moorehedationed in it from being stopped or servobed by sident at Calcutta, should exempt all goods men lish mas, that a dustuck or passport from the Preporition was not heard. The request of the Eng nuptials consumed aix months, during which the for The Emperor promised to do so, but the Imperor would grant n hat the embasey had come ple of Mr Boughton, and only prayed that the over he might ask He initated the noble exam-The grateful Monarch promised to give him whatcalled in, and restored the Emperor to health Donran, Mr Hamilton, the English Surgeon, was ed the inaccises. On the advice of the Khan his physici in could not cure, and which preventthen, he was attacked with a sharp disease, which ring, and the bride had armyod at Delhi of one of the Unidea Rapport Princes, Regali Ayeet The Binperor had agreed to marry the daughter nould, probably, have succeeded, but tar one event thority, and he resolved to make it fruitless. He object of it was to tree the English from his auand the Western Provinces. He know that the embass, as it presed with pomp through Bengal The Sochadre had looked with jealousy on the

ticles of this Firman, but this grant of land he of Bengal He was ready to allow the other arof that river, and, of course, of the maritime trade Hooghly Thus it gave them also the command ten miles South of Calcutta on each side of the villages which had been granted them, gave them their success with indignation. The thirty-eight umph, in 1717 Moorshed Kooly Khan beheld The embassadors took their departure in tripilgrims, and they hastened to complete the deeds English should again stop the Mogul ships and nisters, on hearing of this, began to fear lest the left that factory, and retired to Bombay The Mideed, if the English Governor of Surat had not scercely have obtained the Emperor's seal to the before the business was finished. And they would and again, but were obliged to wait two years not that of the Emperor They petitioned again Firman only bore the signature of the Vizier, and lish were ready to depart, they were told that the they were in the end granted When the Bingters raised many objections to these demands, but towns and villages around Culcutta The Minis-

resolved to resist He wrote to all the Zemindara to say, that if they gave an inch of ground to thus English, he would never forgive them, and thus were their hopes entirely frustrated. The other privileges which they had obtained, however, were of very great value. After the return of the emol very great value. After the return of the embassy, the citizens of Calcutts, both European and

Native, enjoyed a degree of freedom which was unknown elsewhere. Merchants from all parts flocked to the settlement, and built houses, and established counting houses. The shipping soon amounted to 10,000 tons, and Calcutta became amounted to 10,000 tons, and Calcutta became

the most flourishing port in India.

In 1718, Moorshed Kooly Khan was appointed by the Court of Delbi, Maxim and Dewan of Bebar, as well as of Bengal and Orissa. No subject had ever enjoyed such power in the Mogul empire, since the days of Akhar. The next year, the unfortunate Herokshere was put to a cruel death, and was succeeded by Mahomed Shah. The Mara zim sent presents as usual on the accession of the zim sent presents as usual on the accession of the gew Emperor, as well as the annual tribute, and mas confirmed in his government

Kooly Khan governed Bengal varhout control, he imade very important changes in the collection of made very important changes in the collection of the revenues. He removed the greater number of the old Jaygeerdars who had been employed in that duty. He divided the country into thirteen chuklais, of which two were considered as part of arzea, five lay to the West of the Ganges, and six to the East of that river. Besides these great divisions, there were a number of minor zemindate to the East of that river. Besides these great divisions, there were a number of minor zemindate to the trusts created by him. In all these divisions, great as well as small, he appointed Zemiadars to collect the revenues, The Hindoo Rajahs of Diechter the revenues, Rajahahye, and other places, nagepore, Nuddea, Rajahahye, and other places,

counts cause they gere not only doesle but ablo in acto employ Hindoos in collecting the revenues, bechousand zeres. In every case the Kabob chose the family which had governed it for more than a and troublesome district, nas lett in the hinds of thin a guid ever them. Bissuntpore being a hilly ed to heep a body of troops to repel the mounemily east to the treasury, decined he are require eccepts came in aith Shere Shih - He paid but i or a Mahomee m of the Pithin tube, whose an The suntpore. Bearbloom was left in the hands difference has made in the case of Beermhoom and Reshman of the name of Rughoorm - But some n or rose oblan eun robbud. Andobal ofer to a the enice time confided to Rinner, remail and of one Rampin, t Brabonin. Dinageporen ia abour er 1825, Raphadye nas placed under the char o their officers exentually decrine hereign iri Thus they gradually become rule and posertul, and and the state in the uncreut cline the table tes nere in his tinge is uply the Collectors of the sund a out to exclusion the mind of beteate exam-

Defore he made over these large estates to the arcays of a survey of arm seemath from the survey of these to be made by his own a others. Mount then these

new Semindars, he caused an iccurite survey of them to be made by his own officers. Upon their report he made alterations in the rent, by which he obtained an increase of more than eleven laking of Rupice a year. In the year 1722, his rent roll

was completed. It was the third which had beou

his time the Kazim had retained a bodi-guard of exceed 2000 cavalry and 1000 infantry Before the country and collecting the revenue, did not The nhole of the troops employed in guarding pees to Delhi, in fifteen rears and uine mouths _ having thus sent sixteen crores and a half of Ruconveyed it to Delhi A statement exists of his three hundred borse and five hundred infantit, made orer to one of the sub treasurers, who, with some miles from Moorshedabad. It was then I and his Ministers accompanied the couror .d, or more eats, drawn by bullocks I'ne Nacame round, the treasure was put upon the bunwas made in specie Regularly as the new year Soobadar of the three provinces The remittance nas, that whoever, became Emperor, he remained perial treasury at Delbi, every year, and bence it nas punctual in remathing this revenue to the imed, were called Khalsa. Moorshed Kooly Khan Pees., and the lands from which this sum was rais was one crore, nine labbs, and sixty thousand Ru yearly profit of Bengal, after paying all expeusea, sum was raised, were called Jaygeers. The clear military andinaval, and the lands from which this tray the expenses of the government, civil, police, than thirty-three lakhs were appropriated to de eight thousand Rupees Of this sum a little more Bengal, of one crore, torty two lable, and eightytry, and it shewed an assessment of the whole of established since the Moguls conquered the coun-

ortheant, or Paradise place, winch the insentor called, by nay of mocke-धारे ए एक्टर महरू प्रसिद्धित मार्गा व कांक रामका है। इस nited trable tilth. The Neumatra who withheld a pond to be dug, which was filled and ordire and i exactly. To enforce the collections, he emised the Anbab's grand daughter, exceeded all others rears. But dynd Reza Knau, who had married ere thind of torture when their real fell into are At much 13 unia to have subjected the Lemmadars to The all the state of the state of the state of the Sale rid his resease officers, but shother with his dans. Great cruelties nero exorensed on the peuingel them and their lamilies to become Multomeever the Unidoos committed bear strands, he obhim was sufficient to bring in all arrears. Whendread of his power, that a single message from angle Rupee of the revenue — so great mathe larger or smaller distaions, ever dated to keep back. the Xemindars whom he copplyed, whether in the existe in the exiction of the resenue. None of accounts in 1 rely and counted or no one. He was ten lakhs of Rupees a year . He examined all tho doub horse, there he dismissed, and thus saved

Moorehed Kool, Khan deroted the days in the rect to the administration of pastice, his decisions nere so impartial, that they became famous through Hindoostan. He was constant to one wife, and never admitted any cannobs into his palace. He was careful to provide against timing palace.

and never permitted the exportation of grain. He was himself well versed in Mahomedan lore, and encouraged learned men, he was also exceedingly charitable to all. His habits n ere simple, he partook only of the most ordinary food, he indulged in no luxury, his n hole soul was given up to dusiness

ed his progress, and arriving speedily at Moorperial appointment to the office Honow hastenthe Mabob, and at the same tune received the imthe capital. On his nay be heard of the death of there were no hopes of his recovery, he set office health of the Mabob, and when he found that Moorehedabad to send him a daily account of the him Soojah-ood-deen had placed messengers at of which for eighteen years he had none to control after daving governed Bengal twenty-four years, That great man died the next year, 1725, office, whenever Moorshed Kooly Khan should friend, and procured the Emperor's grant of the the principal Ministers at Delhi, who was his He succeeded in his efforts, by means of one of endeavoured to obtain the soobadaree for himself Orissa, counteracted his father-in-law's views, and of the youth, Soojah-ood deen, then Governor of high post which he had enjoyed But the father procure for his grandson, Serferal Khan, the same very magnificent atyle. He used every effort to to live, he ordered his own tomb to be built in a In the year 1724, seeing that he had not long Dess

shedabad, fo ind his son ready to take possession of the guddee But when the young man perceived that his father was supported by the Court of Delha, he wisely gave up his claims, and Soojahood-deen became Maxim and Dewan of Bengal, in 1725 Though Moorshed Kooly Khan had watched the English with Jealousy, and often thwarted their views, they greatly regretted his death, as we discover from their letters to the Court of Directors

SECTION VIII

popular men of ability, made the rule of their pation very brothers were placed in public posts, and being power under the name of Aly Verdy Khan of Mootshed, Kooly Khan, obtained the sovereign cally the latter, who, filteen years after the death came famous in the history of Bengal, more espe-Ahmed and Murza Mahomed Aly. They both beed him with his two sons, who were called Haly a relative of Soojah's, one Mirza Moorshed, jourson-in-law as his deputy into Orissa. Soon after, shed was nominated Dewan of Bongal, he sent his 1ecelved his daughter in marriage When Moorformed an intimacy with Moorshed, Kooly Khan, hanpore, in the Decean, and having in his youth man family of Khorasan He was born at Boor-Soojah-ood-deen was descended from a Turko-

It was the practice of the Most upire

must have included the effects of his father-uiof Bengal and Orisas the first year, but this sum and forty eight laking of Rupees from the revenues mildness, he was enabled to remit to Delhi a crore. tor arrears It is said, that notwithstanding this-Nemindats whom his predecessor had imprisoned ment by an act of clemency, he released all the Sett, the imperial banker. He began his govern-Mirza Mahomed Aly, of Alum Chand and of Jugut consisted of the two brothers, Haly Ahmed and customed to consult in all important affairs. It after formed a Council of State, whom he was achis deputy, with the title of Roy Royan He soon sociated Roy Alum Chand, a Hindoo, with him as son, Serferal Khan, the Dewan of Bengal, and aspointed to govern Behai Soojah appointed dis n his government, but another officer was aprich present induced the Emperor to confirm him Delhi, probably as much was kept back This and sent sixty-one lakhs of Rupees of them to effects of the deceased Soobadar, his father-in-law, peror Shah Soojah, therefore, seized upon the to accumulate, belonged, on his death, to the Emwhatever any of the public servants had been able

The year after the death of Moorshed, in the year 1726, a Mayor's Court was established in Calcutta, to dispense justice upon the same footing as the Madras Court It was composed of a Mayor and Aldermen, who were all English

When a similar Court was first set up at Madras, some years desired that a some years desired, the Directors desired that a number of Matives, Portugueze and Armeniaus, should be admitted into it, but no one of them would accept of office. In the instructions which were sent from England about this Court, it was ordered that its process should be simple and short, that " justice might not be made sour by delay".

Sooyah-ood-deen threw off the frugal habits of his predecessor. He lowed pomp and luxury. The palace of Moorshed Kooly Khan was found to be too small for him, and he built's more magnificant one. He increased the army from five to twenty-five thousand men, with an equal proportion of cavalry and infantry. Yet his government was at the beginning so wise and mild, that all men said he deserved his good fortune.

Two years after his accession, the Governor of Behar having conducted himself annes, was deposed, and that soobah was again annexed to Bengal Soojah ood deen was anxious to confer the government on his son, Serferaj Khan, but his wife would not part with him. It was, therefore, given to Mirza Mahomed Aly, better known as Aly Verdy Khan, who was, doubtless, the ablest man at the comt. He continued to govern it for eleven at the comt. He continued to govern it for eleven at the comt. He continued to govern it for eleven he had a factored for some at the formal the year 1740. On arriving at Patna, years, till the year 1740.

that this act struck terror into the disobedient, reem Khan to death, for his insolence. It is said pletely succeeded in his efforts, he put Abdul Kuhe enriched his troops But when he had comtorted large sums from the Zemindars, with which him, he brought the country into oider He extheir aid, and that of the troops who came with der Abdul Kureem Khan, a brave officer With took into his service a body of Affghan troops, unthe country in every direction. He, therefore,

About this time, the merchants in the Austrian and confirmed his power

with the ground driven from Bengal, and their fort was levelled derbifications But at length, in 1733, they were site side of the river, where they erected strong bazar, a little below Chandernagore, on the oppocountry They had obtained possession of Bankythem, and endeavoured to toot them out of the English and the Dutch became very jealous of Bengal, and degan a very lucrative trade, but the pany at Ostend They sent out several ships to ror of Germany to establish an East India Comtrade of the East, got permission from the Empe-Metherlands, being desirous of sharing in the

native of Sheraz, in Persia, and bid been a broker Meer Hubeed, as dis Dewan. This man was a of Dacca, who employed a person of the name of Moorshed Kooly, Deputy Maxim of the province Soogah ood deen had appointed his Son in liv,

step which Moorshed Kooly and his Dewastook nine lakhs of rupees a year, was lost The hist the tax which the pilgrims paid, to the extent of This injured the revenues of the province, because the Chilka Lake, beyond the boundaries of Orissa measures, carried the image of Juggunath across the Rajah of Khoorda, being offended with his administration of the preceding deputy Governor, sened, and the revenues increased During the nagement, the expenses of the province were lesvan, Meer Hudeed, with dim Under dis madeputy Governor of Onssa, and took his able De-The next year, Moorshed Kooly was appointed dent, was annexed to the Mahomedan dominions tiom the most ancient times, had been indepenat this period that the kingdom of Tipperah, which, of the revenues to the Governor of Bengal It was the throne, and engaged to pay the largest share nto the mountains, his Nephew was rused to of his approach. The Rajah was obliged to flee entered the country before the Ryah was aware ed with an army across the Brumhapooter, and portunity for conquering Tipperah He proceedbeed The Dewan thought this a favourable op-Zemindar, who recommended him to Meer Hued with his Uncle, took refuge with a Mahomedan the independent Rajah of Tipperah, being displeas-While he was employed at Drees, a Mephew of wite, he was a man of the greatest abilities at Hooghly, though he could neither read nor

on their arrival in Oriesa, was to oblige the Rajah to bring back the Idol, and establish it again at Pooree The pilgrims flocked to it as usual, and this revenue was restored to the state

Murad Aly, to be deputy Governor, who took with Aly from Dacea, and sent a young man, a relative, much upon himself He unvisely recalled Chalib attention to business, and his son, Serferal, took Soolah ood deen, advanced in years, he paid less to be thrown open to the public As the Soobadar, Roy succeeded in doing so, and ordered the gate he could reduce grain to a lower price Jeswunt mory, built up the gate through which he left the maunds the Rupee, and to keep this event in meat Dacea, he reduced the price of corn to eight Abaista Khan governed Bengal, and held his Court the country It has been stated before that when Jeswunt Roy and his master was extelled through was impartially administered, and the conduct of the province became rich and flourishing, justice formed all abuses Under his able management prety, charity and attention to business He reshed Kooly Khan, and imitated his example in been trained up under the former Maxim, Moorthe Dewan of the province This able man had Chalib Aly, as his deputy, and Jeswunt Roy, as to the nominal government of Dacca, naming Soogah ood-deen appointed his son, Serfera Khan, When Moorshed Kooly was removed to Orissa,

him Rajbullub, and made him Peshkar They began their government with many oppressions, which so disgusted Jeswant Roy, that he threw up his office and returned to Moorshedabad. Asthere was no longer any one to control Murad Aly and Rajbullub, they committed every species of oppression, and soon reduced the province to poverty.

During the reign of Soojah-ood-deen, the foreign

their Masters, Though the higher officers in Calprivate trade, to pay attention to the interest of Company in India, were too deeply engaged in twenty-hve per cent. The Agents of the English commerce of the Dutch at the same time yielded only a profit of eight per cent a year, while the but it was not managed with ability It yielded trade was greatly augmented during this period, his displeasure with a large sum of money Their with grain. The English were obliged to avert tives to supply Calcutta, or the other factories, fence, and he issued an order forbidding the Un-This was represented to the Viceroy, as a great ofthey sent up a file of soldiers and released it boat laden with silk, belonging to the English, his time. The fourdar of Hooghly had seized a nors - Only one dispute happened with them in obtained from the Emperors and former Gover-10y never interfered with the privileges they had enjoyed peace, and mereased in wealth The Vicesettlements of the English, French and Dutch,

7 Đ

gore, and the influence of the french was greatly thousand brick houses were built at Chanderna-, every port in India During his government, two twelve ships of his own, with which he traded to his private enterprizes He had no sever than chant, and he improved the trade of the town by was appointed Governor, he was an extensive merprosperity deyond all his predecessors Before he Dupleix, from 1733 to 1742, and he increased its gore was under the direction of that great man, of living The French settlement at Chanderna write out and rebuke their servants for this style The Court of Directors were obliged, therefore, to nerally sat down to dinner with a band of music bordmates, 10de about in a coach and six, and gethat not only the President, but some of his sufrom the profits of their private trade It appears greatest luxury, and this they were enabled to do month, yet they, one and all, lived in a style of the систа дід пор теселую тоге тряп 300 Rupees а

extended in Bengal
In the year 1737, on the night of the 11th of
October, there was a furious hurricane at the
month of the Bhaguruttee, the effects of which
were felt nearly two hundred miles up the river
Calcutta suffered beyond description At the same
time occurred a violent earthquake, which did infinite damage to the town Two hundred houses
were destroyed, and the magnificent steeple of
were destroyed, and the ground, without breakine church sunk into the ground, without break-

the Governor of Bengal had ventured to appoint to the government. This was the first time in which Jugut Sett, and the Roy Royan, he appointed him promise to follow the counsel of Hyly Ahmed, ed his son, Serforal Khan, and having made him gify in othice Einding his end approaching, he callthis vas one chief reason of his remaining so steamore thin a cross of Rupees a year, to Dellu, and regularly transmitted the tribute, amounting to whom he thought he might hive offended $oxed{\mathrm{L}}_{0}$ sent to entreat forgrandes of every maividual tice, kindness and liberality Before his death, ho self is represented as having been i model of Justo sourteen years, was very prosperous. He lam-The reign of Soojah-ood deen, which extended among the most indigent, at the public expense large quintity of food was bought and distributed to them, the duty on rice was tiken off, and a their routs nere remitted, money nas advanced formard and inderally assisted the poor Katives, year by famine. The Governor of Calcutta camo exect. These calamities neve followed the next The nater rose torts feet higher th in usual in the was computed at three hundred thousand souls land two unies from the river "The loss of ind entried over the tops of the trees, and lodged inall their creus. Vessels of sixty tons burden were helt ships then in the rich, eight nere lost nith rea said to have been destroyed Of mme Enging Trenty thousand slups, sloops and boats,

lus own successor since the Moguls had conquered the country But at this time, Nadir Shah, of Persia, had invaded India, and the Mogul empire was shaken to do at home to attend to the affairs of a much to do at home to attend to the affairs of a distant province Soojah-ood-deen died in 1739

His son, Serfeiaj Khan, mounted the throne.

Haly, who regularly sent an account of every thing feral Khan lost no opportunity of annoying the they were no longer in his good graces Ser roy clearly shewed Aly Verdy and his family, that flame bim against them All the acts of the Vicecasion to poison their Master's mind and to inhated the family of the Haly, and took every oced three or four noblemen into his confidence, who рготивсев Unhappily for the Viceroy, не гесегч-Behar, and the most powerful subject in the three Ahmed, Aly Verdy Khan, was then Governor of pleasure than to business The brother of Haly Hayy Ahmed, but he paid more attention to his recommended, Roy Alum Chand, Jugut Sett, and setamed the old counsellors, whom his father had to be etruck in the name of the conqueror He ly transmitted the tribute, but ordered the com Jah-vod-deen, reached Serferal Khan, who not onvenue His letter, which was addressed to Soccity, sent into Be ngal to demand the arrears of re-Shah, who had now conquered that unfortunate lu, to deg that he might be confirmed Radir without opposition, and sent messengers to Del

the Viceroy, that though he was coming to remove to Bengal Aly Verdy at the same time wrote to army was immediately ordered to turn its course alledablad to revenge the nrongs of his lamily. His administered he told them he was going to Moortheir hyce and fortunes — After the oath had been that they would stand by him to the last, with Koran, the Hindoos on the nater of the Gauges, and made them syear, the Mahomedans on the eceded a little distance, he assembled his otheers, agamet Bhojepore, but when the troops had pro lected his iring, under pretence of marching cented his patent from the Linperor - He then colteen months after Sooy th ood deen's death, he reter Nadir Shalt's departure from India, and thirbute, and all Scrieral's property. Ten months afr crore of liupics over and above the annual irevernorship for himself. Ho promised to transmit employed his interest at Idlin to obtain the gosecurity for his timily while the Vicerol reigned, tergs. Aly Verdy Khan, seeing that there was no combinition was now tormed to defixone hermed, and to matry the bride to his over son A -the colling and in delining of Hall Allof his throne . At the same time he endearoured the whole of that powerful lamily become enemies es the beautiful bride of Jugut Sett's son, thus man of heenfrous habits, determined one day to also became alternated. Servery Khan, who was a that passed to his brother of Pithis sugat bett

TPLT 'Lunu benefactor. The battle of Geriah occurred in Jato Moorshedabad, and ascended the throne of his his army fled Aly Verdy Khan maiched slowly a musket ball laid Serferas dead on the field, and two armies at length met, a flerce battle ensued, of T death dead bluow to medt of got to if his new friends had not persuaded him against sibly have been so weak as to listen to the rebel, he gives up his throne Serferal Chan would poscommands from a subject with arms in his hands, or hve of his favourites But when a Prince obeys his most obedient subject, if he would dismiss four vanced, wrote to him repeatedly that he would be not far from the capital " His opponent, as he adwas assembled together, and marched to Genah, marching agunat him. After much delay his army nishment when he heard that Aly Vordy was dutiful subject Serfery was struck with astone family, who had been meulted, he was still a

SECTION IX

Aly Verdy Khān was sixty five years old when he became the Soobadar, or Viceroy of Bengal, Beliar and Orissa. He obtained the government nominally, by the imperial Firman, but in reality by the power of his sword. The empire had been almost broken up by the invasion of Nadir Shah, and if the weak Emperor, Mahomed Shah, who and if the Weak Emperor, Mahomed Shah, who then filled the Delhi, throne, had been desirous of then filled the Delhi, throne, had been desirous of

he thus seemed the Emperor in his favour a large portion of the property of Serferal Khan, had promised, likewise a pescush or present, and mitted to the court, the crois of Rupees which he sutes he conciliated his enemies He also trans presence, without permission By such wise meaveneration, that he would never sit down in her full enjoyment of them, and treated her with such ther of Serferal Khan Aly Verdy left her in the on whose death, they passed to his widow, the moestates remained in possession of his son-in-law, perty was sent off to Delhi, after his decease, these registered in his name. When his personal protates for the benefit of his family, which were duly sersed by the Emperor, had purchased some esproperty he might leave at his death would be ing that all the money, sewels, and moverble deiness The great Mooished Kooly Khan, knowferal Khan, he treated them with the greatest tenting to death any of the family or followers of Ser-On his arrival at Moorshedabad, metead of putfroublesome times which we are about to describe in the field Such a man was required for the in wai, and he was equally able in the cadinet as in the management of public affairs, in peace and He had been employed for more than twenty years Aly Veidy Klian was now at the bead of affairs stance, however, for Bengal, that such a man as means of doing so. It was a forbunate circumappointing any other Viceroy, he had not the

promised the government of Orissa, when it should lah His second Nephew, Syud Ahmed Khan, was heu, and invested with the title of Seray ood dowhis son was adopted by Aly Verdy, as his own youngest, Zyn-ood-deen, Governor of Behar, and ish Mahomed, was made Governor of Dicea, the of his brother Haly Ahmed The eldest, Nuvavere married to his three Mephews, the children had no sons of his ever the three daughters

pe conduered

remained in his entrenchment, Aly Verdy must down to meet him Had Moorshed Kooly "1921" with twelve thousand of his dest troops, moved camped in a very strong position Aly Verdy. vanced beyond Balasore, towards Bengal, and enrely on their faithfulness The army was then id-Aly, his generalissimo, assured him that he might rals, and asked it they would stand by him Abed out delay Moorshed now assembled his Geneon hearing of it, ordered him to quit Orissa witlioff a treaty which had been begun, and Aly Verdy prize as Bengal for himself He accordingly broke Serferal, and to make an effort to acquire so rich? counsel They urged him to revenge the death of valiant son-in-law, Bakhir Aly, gave him different fortune of Aly Verdy, but his own wife and lits beed He was disposed to submit to the superior was accompanied by his able Minister, Meer Huthe hands of his son-in-law, Moorshed Kooly, who Orissa had been placed by Soojah ood-deen in

A) Verdy remained a month at Cattack— 41.

'y haring retified the country, he uppointed hy cond Replies, Seed thined, Covernor, and research to Moorahed thad. But this roung in it fare to muse the procession talecer, of exil character, affairs to muse. A certain talecer, of exil character, cannot not exil character, consistent in accordancy over him and led him into every rice. The people is ere oppies, ed, and become realless. Mirra Britchir is all this time to according over the province, ready to take advantage of any movement. He inhabited the number that

the people by his Envoys, and a tevolt at length broke forth in the city Muza Bakhir was called in, Synd Ahmed was placed in confinement, and the province of Oriesa was lest to Aly Verdy

new deputy Governor over the province of Orless, troops and his heavy baggage. He appointed a parents. With him he sent , back part of his him, to Moosshedabad, to delight the eyes of his Joy, and after several days' entertainment, senty ed Aly Verdy Khan received him with tenrs of placed in the car to murde, him, was himself fillno mimy, though one of the Mogule who had been but as Synd Ahmed crouched down, he received death They beerally obeyed these commands, wrong, to trust in their weapons, and put him to round it, with orders, if the battle appeared to go and five hundred spearmen had been stationed Baldin in a cairiage, covered with a white, cloth, torious Synd Ahmed had been placed by Mirza Mirva Bakhur, in which the former was again vicbanks of the Muhanudee between Aly Verdy and escone his Mephew A battle was fought on the promised a lakh of Rupees to any one who should great haste to the frontier On arriving there, he he had conquered the province, and advanced with an army, thige times as large as that with which viceroy of the Deccan He, therefore, assembled been secretly supported by Mizam ool-moolk, the verse, and supposed that Muza Bakhir must have -er and lo reed of bearrquis elittle for any eH

He

and marched back leamely with five thousand horse and his best officers, amusing himself with

pees, and promised to retire, if it was paid The Their Chief then sent to demand ten lakhs of Ruarrived in the opposite direction, and set it on fire as he approached it on one side, the Mahiattas broke up his camp and hastened to Buidwan, but thousand horse and foot with him He instantly retuined to Mooishedabad, and he had only a few . he had disbanded part of his troops, others had Viceroy was totally unprovided for such an event; meral of Rughoo-jee, the King of Nagpore on the province, under Bhaskur Pundit, the Gethousand Mahratta horse poured down suddenly with his small retinue, an army of twenty-five Verdy Khan approached the town of Midnapore mined no longer to allow it to escape As Aly been free from their intends, but they were detershould abstain from pillage Bengal had hitherto or fourth of the revenues on condition that they liged their weak neighbours to pay them a chout ways pillaged they had for some time past obthe countries they were unable to keep, they aldia, and had made large conquests around them, century, established a new empire in Western Iufall upon it. The Mahrattas had, in the preceding had been visited for many centuries, was about to But the greatest calamity with which Bengal hunting and shooting as he proceeded

Aicorol scorned to buy peace on such terms

your fears. But it you have any remembrance of patch me and uny grandson at once, and dispel all discontent. If you want my life, take it. Desealling him up said, " Hear, friend, I know your of Mustapha Khan, his Commander in Chief, and hand, and walked without an attendant to the tent took his young grandson, Seral ood dowlah, by the bend to the storm. In the dead of the ught, he with the Mahratins Aly Vordy was obliged to affected, and were endeavouring to form a treaty enemy by hundreds, Hrs Generals also were disdesperate His troops were going over to the supunt to each mund. But his case was ilmost long as his soul was in his body, he would never was inflamed at this demand, and replied, that as Rupees, and give up ill his elophants " Aly Verdy no will spine him it he will pay down one erore et as ho is one of the greatest Sovereigns in India, nro disconfented, ho ean never escapo me Bub has lost all his baggago, his troops and Concrals kur Pundib replied to his Envoy, " Your Mister ho sent to the Mahrattas to sue for peace. Bhasgiven. He suspect treachery. The next day pipeuse which during the day they ought to have His own chief officers had not afforded him the asobliged to rest with a fow followers on the field the battle from the main body, and at myth was tents and baygage He himself was separated in tas, but they n heeled round, and e uptured all his draw out his little army and tell on the Mahnat-

came down to him in great abundance, ly wrote to Moorshedabad for supplies, which grain Aly Verdy on his arrival there, immediateforehand, and burned the town and destroyed the plenty, but Bhaskur had sent his horsemen be-Cutiva, where they hoped to obtain repose and among them At length they came in sight of duxury to obtain three quarters of a seer of rico on leaves and roots, seven noblemen thought it i littly perce. For food they nero obliged to live the enemy's horse surrounded them, and left them the enemy would let them But dry and might nor lood. At might they slept under trees, when They had neither tents nor biggigo, neither guns ed on their route, hghting every med of the way nth great difficulty. The next day they proceed-Bengal The Viceroy's troops nere kept together. them and became for some years the scourge of violent hatred of Aly Veidy, he took service with wounded and fell into their hands, and having a ratias renemed the attack. Alcer Hubech was corded slowly fighting all day At night the Mahnay through the enemy, to Cutiva, and they pro-Verdy Khan the next morung resolved to cut his nould stand by their Muster to the Just, Aly ed General, and they one and all snore that they ther" Austaphy called up the other discontentnith me, and let us much the Minattas togeour former friendship, make a new engagement

ditch sound their settlement, called the Mahratta then forbifications, and, for greater security, dug a proaching Calcutta, the English degan to repair sore to Enjmith, under contribution On his ap-Hooghly, and laid the whole country from Balawith the Mahrattas, came down and plundered Viceroy's family did the same Meer Hubeeh, their effects across the Ganges, and many of the Moorshedabad, not thinking themselves safe, sent the Bhrguruttee, and even the inhabitants of season Aly Verdy was confined to the East of came the head quarters of the Anhrattas for the sated on his returning to Cutwa. That place bebhoom, where Meer Hubeeb overtook him and inpearance of the rams, had retreated as far as Beersence, the Mahratta General, alarmed at the apbanker, with this sum he retired During his ab-Rupees from the house of Jugut Sett, the rich of the city, and taken no less than two crores of Most Hubseb bid already plundered the suburbs followed him close, but before he could come up, one day from Cutwa to Mooshedabad Aly Verdy several thousand of the best horse, and rode in of Bengal before he left it He accordingly took new ally, was auxions to get something more out ed to return to his Master, but Meer Hubeeb, his 1712 had now set in Boardir Pundit determin nidable with a nell supplied army The rains of naturally thought that he would be still more fortieat, not a little surprized the Maluatias They

Ditch The name is still preserved, though the

chout of the other provinces. exters, or he should not de able to pay him the proceed to Bengal, and expel the Argpore Arhmander m-Cluel of the Mahrattas, advising him to The Emperor also wrote to Bill yec-row, the Commore happy at his departure than it his arrival na be gave hunself euch ans, that Aly Verdy nas coar of the province, but when he arrived at Patdered the Soobadar of Onde to advance to the sucapon enquiry, that this was indeed the east, oithe usual tribute. The Emperor haring found, them, he was therefore totally unable to transmit army which he was obliged to heep up to oppose revenues of the rest were required for the large possession of a third of the country, and thirt the nrote to the Emperor, that the Mibrattis had to demand the arrears of revenue. Aly Voidy these preparations an Envoy arrived from Delhi and the artillery put in order. In the mid-b of cypel the Ashrattas - Presh troops nere consted, The Inceroy now made extraordinary efforts to

Aly Verdy having now assembled his Army, marched at the close of the rains ton ards. Cuth. a, where the blahrattas were encamped. He erossed the river during the night by a bridge of boats and fell upon their host it dawn. They were completely defeated, and fled, first into the Western pletely defeated, and fled, first into the Western links, and then to Midnapore. He gave them no

rest, but pursuing them with vigor, drove them to Balasore, and finally across the Chilka Liake entileby out of the province

that there was a union between Ballajee and the alone Rughoo-jee had in the mean time heard ta army, and Aly Verdy was obliged to march he heartated to proceed against the other Mahrathe said was due But even after he had been paid, submit, and to pay him the utmost cours, which paid for many years The Viceroy was obliged to the revenues of Behar, which he said had not been der, Bengal, de, therefore, demanded the chout of ject of Ballajee row was not to defend, but to plun-Join him in driving out Rughoo-jee But the obor ylic wen all besteauge regression, the viceror pore After the first interview, which was very rout to meet him as he advanced from Bhaugul gladly have been without his aid Aly Veidy went Nagpore Mahrattas, but Aly Verdy would most request of the Emperor, as he said, to expel the from the capital Ballajee-row also came in at the another direction, and was mow encamped not far Orisea, the Master himself was entering Bengal in Verdy Khan was chasing his General through my to invade the country While, therefore, Aly his General, Bhaskur, had got together a new aighoo jee, the Kajah of Uagpore, by the advice of armies of Mahratta plundeters in its vicinity Ruvictorious to Moorshedahad, he found two fresh But fresh disasters awaited him Returning

Viceroy, and thought it prudent to decamp On Aly Verdy's approach, he struck his tents and fled into the mountains Ballajee no sooner heard of this flight, than he immediately set out in pursuit of this body of his own countrymen, and gave them a total defeat. Their tents, with all the plunder quitted the country in haste. Ballajee having thus enriched the country in haste. Ballajee having thus enriched himself with the plunder of his brother and rith the country is had squeezed out of Aly Verdy, thought it time to depart also out of Aly Verdy, thought it time to depart also for his home.

ambush round the tents Bhaskur and his chief On the day of meeting, armed men were placed in Blinded by his avarice, he agreed to the proposal demands, if he would pay a visit to the Viceroy and they promused to agree to Bhaskur Pundit's and another officer to treat' with the Mahrattas, vernment of Behar Aly Yerdy then sent him agreed to it at length, on being promised the gothis act of perfidy, he refused at first, and only own General, Mustapha Khan, to assist him in ғақе оң ула епеша ра ғиезсуета Не зәкед ула repeated attacks, was determined, if possible, to fore to Ballajee Aly Verdy, wearred with these him the same sum which he had paid the year beorders to retire, if the Viceroy would agree to pay twenty thousand men, to invade Bengal He had Bhaskur Pundit was sent with a fresh army of The rains of 1744 were no sooner over, than

setreated in hacte to their own country that their officers had been massacred, than they enemy had fled In fact, they no sooner heard tapha, but found on his armyal at Cutiva, that the with the sight He then marched off to join Musbeen brought to him, that he might feast his eyes he would not move till the head of Bhaskur had The Viceroy was advised to follow him, but and rode on to Cutwa, where the Mahratta army in the tent, put himself at the head of his brigade, Mustapha Khan, on seeing how affairs were going at length overcome, and every man was cut down and officers, they sold their lives dear, but were -their sabres, and fell upon the Mahratta General worh standands and ylantania " eredoodeeth ecodt on his being pointed out, exclaimed, "Fall upon three times, which was the valiant Bhaskur, and Aly Verdy Khan rose from his thione, and asked treachery As the Mahratta chrestain advanced, on the hilt of their swords, as if they suspected officers entered Aly Verdy's tent with theu hands

SECTION X

The Viceroy thus obtained some respite from the Mahrattas, but a more dreadful enemy now appeared in his own camp. Mustapha Khan had hitherto been his chief counsellor. To his ralor he on ea the government of Bengal, and it n is through him that he had hitherto defeated the

, I

been wounded He descended from it, and been taken, had not the elephant of Mustaphr troops he could collect, but the city would have Governor, Zyn ood-deen, met him with the few took Monghyr, and encamped defore Patna. The sand horse and as many foot, plundered Raymahl, length he marched out of Bengal nith eight thoutinued firm in their allegiance to Aly Verdy At divide his dominions among them, but they conroy's Generals to depose their Master, and to his accounts ${
m Ho}$ then made proposals to the Vicuteen laklis of Rupees, without any cramination of rears, they nere paid him to the extent of seventing the Viceroy's service, and demanded his ailength, he publiely declared his intention of quitnear to court dut with a dody of armed men the non arose detiveen the parties allustapha never but would etretch his desires to Bengal Jealousies tapha would not be content with this province, feral, and to conquer Bengal He knew that Musthat he himself hid been enabled to overcome Sermembered that it nas with the resources of Behir the licercy was resolved not to grant. He remegrately having the government of Behar This performance of his promise, and insisted on imdecoming his master Austaphy demanded the not to the Vicuroy, who felt that his servant wire had any thing to ask, made their suit to him, and too big for a subject. The Zemmdais, when they Mahrattas. Mustapha had now, honever, become

his troops, not seeing their Chief, were as usual, panic struck and fled. For seven days, however, there were daily skirmishes between the two armites, on the eighth, Mustapha made another assault on the eighth, but being wounded with an armore in his eye, was obliged to retreat, and fled into the dominions of Oude.

was hilled, and his troops were dispersed Zyn-ood-deen met Mustapha m. battle, the rebel two months to amuse him with hopes Aleanwhile not absolutely refuse the sum, but continued for as the price of his forbearance The Viceroy did replied, that he must have three crores of Rupecs, stain from invading the country, but he haughtely time, he sent to beg that Rughoo-jee would abapproaching Bengal With the view of gaining ood-deen, to watch Mustapha, and to prevent his small dilemma He directed his son-in law, Lyntoy having two enemies on his hands, was in no form a junction with his new friends ' . The Vice Mustapha also prepared to return to Behar and back on bearing of the arrival of the Mahrattas had gone in pursuit of Mastapha, but hastened army, and approached Moorshedabad Aly Verdy Plunder He therefore entered Bengal with a large Bhaskur Pundit, his General, and to obtain more backward, he burned to revenge the death of in the invasion of Bengal Rughoo jee was not his master, he invited the Mahrattas to join him When Mustapha had resolved to revolt against

Zyn-ood deen the nuptials of his two grandsons, the children of enjoyed, the Viceroy celebrated nith great pomp har In the short interval of peace which he now six thousand of their followers to Durbanga in Beleague with the Mahrattan, and they retired with ous commanders, who, he found, had formed a Soon after, Aly, Verdy dismissed his two treachergreat slaughter and sled to their own country Cutwa, the Mahrattas were entirely defeated with A decisive engagement was at length fought at Sirdar Khan, he would have been taken prisoner of the Viceroy's Generals, Shumshere Khan and Jee was norsted, and but for the treachery of two Several ongagements were fought, in which Rughooties prepared to meet each other after the rains haughty message to the Mahrattas, and both parng himself delivered from one enemy, sent as The Viceroy on hearing of this victory, and see-

The province of Cuttach was still in possession of the Mahrattas, and Aly Verdy was determined to expel them from it. He deputed one of his best advanced to Midnapore, but gave himself up to enjoyment, and on the approach of the enemy, retired to Burdwan. Atta oolah Khan, an officer in his army, however, met and descried them. A fanatic, 'who had for some time accompanied him, gave him hopes of becoming Viceroy, and he took gave him hopes of becoming Viceroy, and he took

to dethrone his Master He drew Meer Jaffer into his plans by promising to give him the province
of Behar, but that General soon after virthdrew
from the scheme by the advice of his best firends
Aly Verdy no sooner heard of this new act of
treachery than he hastened to the scene, and immediately dismissed both Meer Jaffer, and Attaoolah Khan from his service Though he was
weakened by the loss of the two Generals and of
part of their troops, he gave the Mahrattas battle,
beat them and ictired to Moorshedabad before the
inna of 1748

consented Syn-bod-deen sent three Envoys to mthe thione The Viceroy, with some reluctance, troops that he might be prepared to struggle for nto his army His object was to merease his sion therefore to receive them and their followers strached to the public service, he asked permisand that they ought either to be subdued, or to be constantly increasing their troops, at Durbanga, namely, Shumshere Khan and Sudar Khan, were to say, that the two Generals he had dismissed, roy For this purpose, he wrote to Aly Verdy that with a little exertion, he might decome Vice-, his Uncle, and the thought came into his mind capacity of his two brothers, and the great age of splendour of the court He reflected on the mlate visit to the capital had been struck with the рани, Хуп-оод-дееп, the Governor of Behar, ин а New treacheries however avaited him His Ne-

Shum-bere Khun, after having run-iched tho tore, they i ere already in posses ion of the city -ural out believe to take to reach the true pillice, and the Goremon's seriants dres. their of trevious resounded through the or them laid him dead at one blos — Immediately the omeers also had been introduced to him, one nor ner coplosed in distributing betle enorg is alled with their troops, and while the Gorce hat e ten the second did the pileto has griduilin the interest of the first day presed off in them with only his or in don't be seen into around name of confidence in him, ho agreed to receive n live engles to the Continor, but is this expressed a i is appointed for the tso Generals to pay then to way them and their lorees. Soon after, a time and gree directions that boils should be provided vi it them . He sas reserved with inich re fret, tion condensate prevailed on to creat the other and buly or trees to the basks of the Grage. The terms had been settled, they mirched with 11 tge ate the Chief to cater his service. When this

Shum-here Khim, after having rin-iched the palace, gent for Hajy Ahined, the father of the palace, gent for Hajy Ahined, the father of the innrelexed Governor. The old man might have him, but he could not separate himself thom his gold and his yenning, he impered therefore till he raserved by the rebels. They to tured him for searced by the rebels. They to tured him for searced by the rebels. They to tured him for searce of him discover his treat mess. Worn out with pum, he is length expused, and the mann-math.

where they were concealed house, as he successively confessed, under the rack, Jewels to a large amount, in various parts of lies of seventy lahlis of Rupees They also dug up gents obtained all his gold and silver, to the value

The widow of Zyn-ood deen, fell into the hands

Aly Verdy Khan was deeply affected when he torty thousand foot and the same number of horse their troops, and soon had under theu command had thus obtained they immediately increased of these Affghan traitors With the plunder they

to leave it capital was soon deserted by all who could afford 11ver with their goods and their families, and the , care of themselves by moving across the great advised the inhabitants of Moorahedabad to take, mind He prepared himself for the crisis He Вив вре здед Угсегоу почет юль риезепсе об beeb entered Bengal, and threatened his capital his old enemies, the Mahrattas, under Meer Huwas lost While these events happened at Patna, that his daughter was a captive, and that Bebar heard that hus brother and Mephew were slam,

teen thousand horse and eight thousand foot, set The Viceroy, having equipped an army of fit-

fore the Viceroy's arrival Shumshere Khan and the hills, in the hope of joining the Affghans bethe country, proceeded by Lapid marches through ly changed their plans, and, matead of plundering off to meet the rebela The Mahrattas immediate-

toot of his elephant, . It is tine, that during the and their heads were cut off and fastened to the "na completely victorious, both the rebels fell, place the next day In this battle, the Viceroy union of the two aimies, in the battle which took vantageous to the Viceroy, because it prevented a pees. This dispute between the two parties was adescape by the payment of only two lakhs of Rufusion which this news created, he contrived to the Viceroy's army was at hand, and in the confor an expedient, caused a report to be spread that lakha of Kupees Aleer Hubeeb, never at a loss would not let him off, unless he paid down forty engage, and wanted their arrears, and that they that they had now come into the field, ready to taking Pajna and putting the Governor to death, request, that they had performed their promise, by they had engaged in the undertaking only at his detained him by force. They informed him that Generals, but after the usual compliments, they next day Meer Hudeed went in state to visit the on them as a superior would on an inferior The nerals in their tent, and conferred tobes of honour the Mahratta Chief received the two Affghan Gethe march upon Bengal On his arrival, he and murder of Zyn cod-deen, the capture of Patna, and which had contrived the whole of this plan, the appears to have been the genius of Meer Hubeeb, Patna to Bar where the Mahrattas met them, It Sirdar Khan moved down with their forces from

had promised to join them The Viceroy was inturally incensed at this second act of treachery, and ordered that the traitor should be expelled from the capital before his return. He left Moorshedabad accordingly with a sum not short of seventy lakes of Rupees in money, besides jewels. This in the secondary situation of fouzdar of Blagulpore. We are thus enabled to understand the character of Aly Verdy's government. The officers whom he employed were allowed to amass committed to them, the officers flowed to amass enormous fortunes by plundering the provinces committed to them, the officers flowinged to amass provinces by plundering the provinces

Midnapore But when every preparation had been booters, he resolved to encamp during the rains at than ever to deliver the country from these freement of the rains, but deing now more anxious retired across the Bhaguruttee, on the commenceagain to advance with his army He had hitherto usual career of plunder Aly Verdy was obliged again emerged from the woods, and began his воопет taken his departure, than Meer Hubeeb he returned towards his capital But he had no them over the mountains and through the forests, them to a pitched battle Wearied with hunting approach, so that he found it impossible to bring expel the Mahrattas from Orresa They fled at his again at the head of his army, and proceeded to Aly Verdy, after a little repose, placed himself

male, the unfortunate Viceroy was alarmed with a now act of treachers

lowed them at a distance, and took refuge m a and tell, fighting like beroes Theur Master foland entered it, but they nere met by the guards, n part of the mud wall which surrounded the orby. a comard Sixty of his brave followers broke down never forgive him Happily Seraj-ood dowla, was that if the boy should be killed, the Viceroy would town, he should mear the Viceroy's anger, but nor, to quit it He knew, that if he gave up the Patna, ordered Janokee-rum, the deputy Goverthe jouth Sera ood dowls, having arrived before only one day, and then marched on in search of hnatened to Moorahedabad, where he remained should lose his life. He quitted the army and darkng grandehild, it he made an attack on Patua, he beard of his departure He was afraid lest bis his grandfither. Aly Verdy was distracted when determined to collect troops, and march against Patan, of uhich he was the nominal Governor, . reatment, and set off with his fellowers for wrote a letter to Aly Verdy upbraiding him for to obtain the throne. He yielded to their adrice, grandlather, and persuaded him to make an effort dim, and porsoned his mind against bis fond Some cril disposed nien obtuined influence orer youth was entirely spoiled by these caresses ott ban, notestherdy niverion, and the His grandson, Seral cod-dowla, was beloved by

Both parties were now tired of the war It had troops to Moorshedabad they constantly oluded him, he returned with his them, and pursued them through Orissa, but as tle nith the Muhruttas, completely overthrew fore he was fully recovered There he joined bathead of his troops, and to march to Midnapore be-Verdy was obliged, therefore, to put himself at the prepared to make another attach on Bengal Aly sooner beard of his dangerous state, than they The Mahrattas and Meer Hubeed in Orissa, no fever, and his life was for some time despaired of tor the recover, of his grandson, threw him into a covered him with kisses. The excess of his joy his ill conduct, Aly Verdy fell on his neck and When they met, instead of reproaching him for old Viceroy and to see his rebellious grandson shen n more aidour to meet his inistress than tho ridicule of his own servants No lover could have became so outrageous in his joy, as to excite the palace When Aly Verdy beard of this eyeut, he shed or riolence, and convoyed him safely to the deputy Governor took him prisoner without bloodhouse when the engigement began There the

Both parties were now tired of the war It had lasted ten years, and though the Viceroy, except in the first battle, had always been victorious, he could not but see that the country was runed by the ravages of the Mahrattas So greatly had their incursions injured the revenues, that he had not been able to send a single Hupee of tribute to not been able to send a single Hupee of tribute to

had now attained the height of his wishes, he had the Muhrattas were never to cross Meer Hubeeb the boundary of Bengal to the South, which 171,01 the Mahratta troops, to fix the Soobuntekhn as to pay all the revenues to liquidate the arrears of Meer Hubeed as the deputy Governor, with leave to leave the province of Orissa in the hands of Inklis of Rupees a year, as the chout of Bengal, He agreed to pay the Mahrattas tuelve Viceroy, but he preferred them to constant warpeace They were not a little humiliating to the Envoy was sent on their part to propose terms of . nA bestead always been defeated An . rattas and Meer Hubeeb were also weary of a war, his kingdom in order before his death The Mahpaigns, and he wished to have time for putting down with the toils he had suffered in ten cam-He was now in his seventy fifth year, broken for the anke of the people and for his own sake was anxious to put an end to this desolation, both the yearly destruction of then crops Aly Verdy to the regular taxes, if he would deliver them from anguish, and offered to pay any sum, in addition people They approached the Viceroy in their thing could exceed the distress of the wretched bitants slain, and the harvest destroyed No ed, year after year, the villages burnt, the inhatee, from Cuttack to Rajmahl, had been plunderof the country lying to the West of the Blagurut-Delhi since he had begun his reign The whole

Anumbled Aly Verdy, and was become the ruler of Orisea, but he was not long to eugoy his triumph His Mahratta allies, not hiving any farther need of his services, trencherously put him to death the year after the treaty Within four years after, that is, in the year 1755, Aly Verdy, as one of the last acts of his life, yielded the province of Oxisea entirely to the Mahrattas

rattas were almost forgotten the country revived, and the ravages of the Mahfixed for it By such constant care and attention, rity, and every hour of the day had some duty He attended to business with the greatest regulaed his talents in peace during the last five years during the first ten years of his reign, so he showin his power As he had shewn his ability in war men, and encouraged agriculture by every means who had fled, advanced money to the husbandlages which hid been burnt, railed back those if he had been a young man He reduilt the vilto reprir the ranges of the war as vigorously as time Though far advanced in life, be set himself the Mahrattas in 1751, eujoyed some breathing Aly Verdy Khan having thus made peace with

Mothing worthy of note occurred in his reign after the Alahratta peace, till the year 1756, when the fabric of his greatness, which he had built up with so much care, began at once to sink His grandson, Ekram cod-dowlah, died at the beginnance of this year. He had been adopted by Menning of this year.

aity Begum, joined her entreaties to that of the friend and servant. The wife of Newash, Ges vaish, and begged leave to slaughter his innocent mother of Seray cod-dowla, went herself to Nemight avoid seeing it His aged wife, the grand-📝 eity and went out dunting to Reymadl, that do A stead of forbidding this act of violence, he left the nission of his Master, Newsish Mahomed In-, replied, that it could not be done without the perto put Hussein Kooly Khan to death Aly Verdy ple He then naked his grandfather's permission of that nobleman in open day, before all the peolowers to that city, who assassinated the Nephew them To effect this, he first sent one of his foland of his family, and determined to destroy sein Kooly Khan, the deputy Governor of Dacca, bold He had concerved a violent hatred of Huswhich rendered the profligate youth still more his eightieth year, took no notice of these excesses, him His foud and foolish old grandfather, now in any him pase, they exclaimed, God save us from as well as on men. When the people of the city and committed every kind of violence on females streets of Moorehedabad with his lewd companions, no one dared to contradict him He paraded the grandsather He was indulged in every vice, and been, as we have stated, completely spoiled by his ood-donla, the other grandson of the Viceroy, had on the loss of this son, lost his own reason Serayraish Mahomed, the Nepher of Aly Verdy, who, .

rest Overcome by their prayers, he appeared to yield his consent Seraj ood dowlah, as he went home from this interview, passed by the house of the from this interview, passed by the house of the bouse of the his black out, and hacked to pieces before his eyes time and butchere was dragged forth at the same time and butchered The curse of God, says the Aliv Verdy, for these atrocious murders Mewaish died almost immediately after, his brother, Synd Aliv Werdy, for these atrocious murders Mewaish died almost immediately after, his brother, Synd branch, Governor of Poornesh, was carried to his grave in two months, and Aly Verdy, broken hearted with the conduct of his grandson, and hearted with the conduct of his grandson, and bowed down with sorrow for the death of his two Mephews, died on the 9th April, 1756

Aly Verdy was a man of first rate ability, both

in war and in peace He possessed great energy of character, and of these he gave proof by pursuing the Mahrattas through Orissa at the head of his troops, when he was seventy-five years of age. During ten years after he ascended the throne of Bengal, he was constantly in the field, fighting either with his foreign foes, or with his own treacherous Generals. During the last five own treacherous Generals. During the last five est degree praiseworthy. His General, Mustacest, his administration in peace was in the high-est degree praiseworthy incited him to attack the pla Khan, frequently incited him to attack the backlish at Calcutta, but he slways replied that he had enough to do on land, and asked, if the sea also should be set on fire, who could put out the

may have some hope for yourselves days on good terms with his grandmother, you you find that Sera ood dowla remains for inree them to his successor, he replied, if after my death some of his servants asked him to recommend after it was too late When, on his dying bed, monster of vice He became sensible of his error r smease for his grandson, who became r doostan The great error of his reign was lus rould become masters of all the shores of Hinhis fears, that after his death, the Europeans his grandson bore to the English, and he declared pass into their hands. He knew the hatred which mind, that the kingdom he had acquired would to repel the Alahrattas He had a presage in bis contributions from them, when he required money security On only two occasions did he exact the French, Dutch and English enjoyed peace and trado of the Native merchants During his reign, broke with them, in destroying all the maritime at sea, which he knew nould be employed, it be names He alluded to the power of the English

SECTION XI

A great revolution was now at hand Aly Verdy Eban, a valuant soldier, and an able statesman, had struggled for ten years to keep the Mahrattas from conquering Bengal Yet at the end of that period, though he had repeatedly defeated them, he was obliged to submit to their terms, and to

Seraj ood dowla took possession of the throne were led to the conquest of it aome minuteness the steps by which the Euglish ng Lords of India We propose to describe with Verdy had not the remotest idea of ever becomgiven to the English, who at the death of Aly tually the empire of Hindoostan, was now to be dered affairs The kingdom of Bengal, and evenhands, but Divine Plovidence had otherwise orthat the country would pass into their cruel their incursions, and there was every prospect that the renowned Aly Verdy was dead, to renew his possession The Mahrattas were ready, now ble that Bengal and Behar should long remain in Jeec of life but his own pleasure. It was impossicruel, weak and profigate, who had no other obwas now filled by a youth of twenty-four, proud, government, that of Orissa, to them His throne atrained to resign one of the three Soobabs of his In the year defore his death, he had been conpay them twelve lakhs of Rupees, of tribute a year

Seral ood dowla touk possession of the throne of Bengal and Behar on the 10th of April, 1756 The Emperor of Delhi was reduced to so low a condition, that the new Vicercy did not consider it necessary to sak for any Firman from him The first net of his government was to send his troops to plunder his Aunt, the widow of Mewaish Martop lomed, of all her treasures Her busband had accumulated immense wealth during his sixteen accumulated immense wealth during his sixteen years' government of Dacca, and she succeeded to years' government of Dacca, and she succeeded to

The latter were at that time very powerful on the hore time between the Euglish and the French. ope, that there would probably be a war in a Soon after, intelligence was received from Eulentinia, Mr Drake turned him out of the town 10 given up, but as the man came without erein to Calcutta, to demand that Kissendass should iatu escaped him, be, therefore, sent a mezseutod dowle was unnoyed that this wealth should till he should hear of his father's release Serajin the tonn, where he nas determined to remain the Governor, Mr Drake, to take up his residence He arrived on 17th Alarch, and was allowed by Gunga Sagur or Juggunnath, proceeded to Calcutta and under protence of going on pilgrimage to sendass, emdarked all the family nealth in boats, Dacea to reice all his proporty, but his son, Kis ment are tho same time he sont his omissance to then at Moorshedabad, and placed hun in confacgrandson numediately took Rajbullub, who was etill on the throne, une in his dotage, and his beginning of this year, 1756. Aly Verdy, though v nee Wo have stated that Renaish died at tho prof Pamed Ereat wealth by plundering the proat Dacca, and, as usual in the Mahomedan times, build had been the depute of Lon ush Mahomed nod sho nas turned out of her residence. Ry money any quielly sent to the Vicercy's palace, but her proports, forsook her in her need, the eb of bond hed ode egoops off directed no n

coast, and they had ten times as many European troops at Chandernagore as the Euglish had at Calcutta. The Euglish, therefore, began to repair their fortification. This circumstance was not long in reaching the ears of the hot youth now on the throne, who had always cherished the utmost hatred of the Euglish. He wrote a severe letter to Mr Drake, ordering him not only to erect no new works, but to pull down the old, and to defer works, but to pull down the old, and to define up Kissendass without delay

he would prove no detter than Seral-ood dowla, Sokut Jung, and though it was almost certain that on the throne in his stend Their eyes fell upon looked about for some one whom they mught place men of the State, unable to bear these outrages, perty nor any female's honour safe. The chief and gruelty, so that neither was any man's provice They urged him daily to acts of injustice licentions habits, who encouraged him in every and Generals, and took into favour joung men of sion, dismissed all his grandfuther's old servants peace Seral ood dowla immediately on his acces nas clear that they could not long remain at them were equally rash, cruel and foolish, and it fore his Cousin became the Soobadar Both of Jung, who entered on the government a little deand his province of Poorneah to his son, Sokut Verdy, and bequeathed all his nealth, his troops, ed, as ne have said, a mouth or tho before Aly Stud Ahmed, the Uncle of Sern ood-dowls, di-

te could not but succeed crore of Rupees a year to the Emperor, and hence tition was accompanied by a promise to send a pouring him Mazim of these provinces The pesent to Delhi to beg the Emperor's Eirman, apspiracy was forthwith formed, and an Envoy was yet they resolved to hope for the best A con-

peans he found there in custody the factory of Cosambazar, and placed the Buroment's delay On his way down, he plandered army to march against Calcutta, nithout a moout He ordered the camp to break up, and the na his dominions, and he threatened to root them bouring State offenders, and forbifying themselves ed all bounds. He charged the English with har-On receiving this answer his rage exceedthat he would not comply with the Viceroy's orwhich be had sent. It stated in firm language, Drake, the Governor of Calcutta, to the letter Then Seral-ood-dowla received the reply of Mr mahl, and was preparing to cross the Ganges, Cousin The army had proceeded as far as Rajtion towards Poorneah, determined to destroy his immediately assembled his army and put it in mo-Seraj-ood-dowla discovered the conspiracy Ho

most within forty yards of the wall. The garrison become so zecute, that houses had been built alfortifications to go to decay They had, indeed, for more than sixty years, and had allowed their The English in Calcutta, had now enjoyed peace

On the 17th, the Viceroy's troops surrounded retired and encamped at Dum-Dum auch a shower of balls among his troops, that they lish had thrown up a redoubt there, which sent has advanced guard reached Chitpore, but the Enganswer, continued his march On the 16th June, exterminate them, and matend of returning any roy would listen to nothing, he was resolved to and offered large sums of money But the Vicetherefore, sent repeated letters to beg for peace, saw that they had no chance of resistance, they, men, and a good train of artillery The English attack the town with an army of 40 of 50,000 ty Seral ood dowla was now marching down to powder was old and damaged, the guns were rusmen, of nhom only sixty were Europeans. The consisted at this time of one hundred and seventy

On the L7th, the Viceroy's troops surrounded the town, and on the next day made an attack in all directions. They took possession of the houses all directions and kept up so brish a first from their, that scarcely any one dared to shew himself on the forthcations. During this day many were on the forthcations. During this outworks were taken, and the English were obliged to retire within the fort. During the night some of the largest houses around the fort were set on fire and blazed houses around the fort were set on fire and blazed houses around the fort were set on fire and blazed determine what should be done. The military of determine what should be done. The military of determine what should be done. The military of ficers, of whom no one understood his duty, said ficers, of whom no one understood his duty, said there was no safety but in flight. The number of

effort to save those whom they had abandoned the fort held out, those on board never made one page been done, but during the two days in which up and rescue the garrison, which might easily repulsed Signals were made to the ships to come June, the enemy made another attack, but were down the river and then anchored On the 19th tives had embarked, proceeded about two miles well for their Chief The ships on which the tugihis post, the rest assembled and chose Mi Hol as it was known that the Governor had deserted garrison and gentlemen were left behind As scon some over to Howrah, while more than half the ments, every boat was gone, some to the ships, and dant, were among the first to fly, 'in a few mo-Governor, Mr Drake, and the military Commanself, leaped into the first boat he could seize The to push off, and each one, thinking only of himone rushed to the beach, the boatmen hastened who were in the fort and the boatmen Every were embarked, a general panic seized both those and, none would obey By the time the women these movements Every one wished to command, there was no one great mind in the fort to direct lying off the fort, and to abandon the town. But next morning, on board the vessels which were bark first the women and then the men, early the have lasted a week, hence it was resolved to emgreat, that the provisions it contained could not natives who had crowded into the fort was so

for this attack on the English, was, that they had Drought before him As one of the reasons given bar in the open air, and ordered Lissendass to be -rub a bled e. a comesona berband should have held out so long against an army four pressed great surprize, that such a handful of men head should be touched At the same time he exto be loosed, assuring inim that not a hair of his hands were bound, but the Viceroy ordered them. rilewich rife mid eroled thguord erem ensequi Seraj ood dowla arrived in a dooly, and the Euthey set to work to pillage the houses In an hour the fort was in their possession, and ed up close to the walls, and began to scale them they had no sooner done so, than the enemy rushthe General, stopped the fire of their guns But English, fancying that a reply had arrived from troops made a signal to desist from firing, and the At four, in the afternoon, one of the enemy's chund, the Viceroy's General, to sue for peace seeing resistance vain, sent a letter to Maniked with more vigour than before Mr Holwell, round the fort, The 20th the attack was renenthe enemy set fire to the rest of the houses garnson was lost On the night of the 19th, got off Thus the last hope of the unfortunate her way she took the ground, and could not be gentlemen to order her down to the fort, but on anchored off Chitpore, and Mr Holwell sent two One hope was yet left. The Royal George was

harboured this man, it was supposed that he would have been severely punished, but the Mabob actually bestowed a dress of honour upon him

Between six and seven the Mabob returned to his camp leaving the fort in charge of a Mairre of

hundred and fort six. This was the ' Massacro only twenty three were found alive, out of one ed When the door was opened in the morning, more room to breathe in, and thus a few survivmannder, standing on this heap of bodies, had ther sunk down dend on the floor, and the reand end their misery Gradually one after anoanguish they entreated the guards to fire on them reach the window to catch a breath of air, in their to make them frantic Every one struggled to water they received from the guards only served soon oppressed with unquenchable thirst, and the the horrors of that night The prisoners were test month of the year Nothing could exceed dans thrust all the European prisoners in the hotconfined Into this small chamber, the Mahomemit air, in which turbulent soldiers used to be fourteen, with only one window at each end to adfort at this time a room, eighteen feet long by ed in security for the night. There was in the sought for some place where they might be placand twelve wounded officers, The Commandant forty six European prisoners, including one lady There were at the time one hundred and his camp, leaving the fort in charge of a Matire of-

soundation of the town of Serampore the Danes obtained a grant of land, and laid the. the English expelled from Bengal, namely in 1756, the same year in which Calcutta was taken, and French, by the payment of three and a half In paying four lakhs and a half of Rupees, and the English, if they refused The Dutch escaped by threatening to treat them as he had done the mand contributions of the Dutch and the French, ed the Hooghly on the 2nd July, and sent to dethen marched back to Moorshedabad He cross-Calcutta, changed its name to Aly-nugur, and ood dowla remained nine days in the vicinity of only half a lakh of Rupees were found in it. Seraypoint out the treasury To the Viceroy's surprize, survived, and he was sent for and requested to those who were confined in the Black Hole, and greatest indifference Mr Holwell was one of the morning of the 21st June, he manifested the the Nabob was informed of the circumstance on left in charge of the fort for the night When upon the Hindoo, Manickehund, who had been ness, till the next morning, the whole blame rests count But he knew nothing of this deed of darkpassed as a monster of cruelty chiefly on this acmen in all countities, and Seray-ood-dowla has which keeps the event fresh in the memory of to the capture of Calcutta It is this atrocity of the Black Hole, which gave such deep hotror

troops. While the battle was inging, Solut Jung ground, were briskly attached by Seray-ood dowla's difficulty through the mud, and on regoinny hrm. cross the morass, and charge. They waded with army, on which he foolshly ordered his cavalry to ponents. The larger ennuon annoyed Sokut Jung's the morass, and began to open a fire on thur opood-dovla's troops at length came up in front of stationed his troops where it suited him Serajand there was no plan of action, each Commander There the army encamped, but it had no leader, tions, over which there was but one eauseway the troops to a strong position, with a morass w cerving any advice. His Generals advanced with but he knew nothing of wai, and was above re-Lut Jung, on his side, put his aimy on the march, against Pooineah, without a moment's delay Sorected his army to be assembled and to maich ood-dowlan was now enraged in his tuin He dishedabad, and retire wherever he wished deted the Nabob at the same time to quit Moorlind received his appointment from Delhi, he oiwas the legitimate Soobadar of the provinces, and almost to madness He wrote in reply, that he bession of the other This inflamed the youth district, and ordered his Cousin to put him in pospointed one of his own servants a fourdar in that not of Poorneal To bring on a quarrel, he apthe attrek on his Cousin, Sokut Jung, the Goverla, now flushed with success, determined to renew

When the news of the calamities which had bemany died of disease on the ships, near the mouth of the river, where tiom Madias, and remained with his companions serted his countrymen, sent to request succour cutta M1 Drake, after he had so shamefully dehad been entirely turned by the cryture of Cal-. We now resume the affairs of the English, which 1), and returned to Moorshedahad in great pomp but he took great credit to himself for the victondeed, he had not advanced farther than Raymahl, Seral ood dowla had not ventued into the battle, kut Jung's sengilo, was sent to Moorshedahad, nearly ninety lakhs of Rupees, together with Soand all the treasure found in it, amounting to Viceroy's General, took possession of Poorneah, tanks and fled 'I wo days after, Mohun Lall, the dah His troops, on seeing him fall, broke their him on the forehead, and he sunk dead in the howthere, than a ball from the opposite aimy struck edge of the morass He had no sooner arrived servant to support hun, and advanced hint to the They contrived to seat him on an elephant, with a on his placing himself at the head of the army erect His officers came after him, and insisted men, and became so drunk that, he could not sit eetned to his tent to amuse himself with, his wo-

19 No control of the calamities which had befallen Calcutta, reached Madras, the Governor
and Council were filled with alarm They saw
nothing but danger on every side—for a wir, '',
to a second of the control of th

the English might bare deen defeated But Chra Calcutta, and if, his troops had done their duty, General, came down unexpectedly hpon them from recently of the fort Maniheliund, the Vicetor's him, and it was suntise before they came in tho duing the inglit, but his Native guides misled tort at that time Ool Olive landed all his troops adranced to Morapore, where the Moguls had a December they reached Fulta On the 25th they Europeans and 1500 Natue sepoys On the 20th n is sent to, recover this town, consisted of 900 not arrive till long after the rest. The army, " luch an coming up to Calcutta, and two of them did then commenced, and the vessels nere six weeks October, 1756 The North East monsoon had and preparations, and the slups did not sail before perience bluch time n is lost at Madras in maktr-one years of age, young in years, but old in extime of his departure for Bengal, he was only thurroon became distinguished as a soldier. At the turn for military life, he entered the army, and ige of eighteen, in the Civil Sexice, but having a come out to India thirteen years before, at the Witson, the latter, under Col Clive Olive had ring, the former under the command of Admiral inchiately fitted out a fleut, and collected a small their first duty was to used Bengal They imtroops nere lew in number, yet they resolved that Picneh were strong at Pondicherry, and their own France nas daily expected. But though the

coon brought his guns to bear on the enemy, and a ball having passed through Manischuńd's howdah, he took fright and fled to Calcutta Afiaid to temain even there, he left a garrison of five hundred men in it, and made all haste to join his ' Master at Moorshedabad Chive now marched up by land to Calcutta, but the ships arrived before him, and cannonaded it for two hours, when it surrendered to the Admiral on the 2d of January, 1757 Thus was Calcutta regained with the loss of scarcely a man

SECTION XII

half a mile of Chve's encampment, and fixed but his troops, and on the 2nd February passed within, of January he crossed the river at Hooghly with army to march instantly to Calcutta. On the 30th of Hooghly, he flew into a rage, and ordered his heard that Clive had taken and plundered his port at first with much pleasure, but as soon as he Seral-ood dowla, it is said, listened to their advice the Nabob, and to conclude a treaty of peace. to ask them to mediate, between the English and of Calcutta, he sent to the Setts at Moorshedabad appears that as soon as he had gamed possession wealthy place, of great trade, and captured it It ships and troops up to Hooghly, which was then ? after the retaking of Calcutta, therefore, he sent peace, unless he was frightened into it Two days Chye knew well that the Mabob would not make

measure He saw with n hat a daring fee he had number This bold attack frightened him beyond killed and wounded, but the Nabob, a fai greater they went. They lost two hundred and twenty in ed through the enemy's camp, engaging them as уатds before him The English, however, march son, arose, so dense that no one could see three those fogs so common at the close of the cold seahas numerous Just as the day dawned, one of boldly proceeded to attack an aimy twenty times Europeans and 800 Sepoys, and with these Chye Dob's camp i The whole force consisted of 1350 at four they were in full march townids the Maing, at two, all the troops were under arms, and him He landed with them at one in the morn-Tebruary, and procured six hundred sailors from board the Admual's Ship ,on the night of the 4th no bebessory of Habob Malob He proceeded on the English Olive found it necessary, theiefore, they fled, and provisions began to be scarce with had alarmed the Natives around Calcutta, so that laviria eiH siednie don erzi od daid viae yodd bob, but though his professions were peaceful, place between the English Envoys and the Mato make a treaty Several other meetings took to offer him peace, and he declared his willingness ood dowla had no sooner arrived, than Chve sent Vabob's troops numbered about 40,000 Serajtered about 700 Europeans and 1200 Matives, the tents at the back of the town Ohve,'s army musWhen the news of the war between these two Madob, before he proceeded to attack the Elench zious, therefore, to free himself entirely from the is Chre had under his command, and he was anhad as many European troops at Chandernagore betn een the English and the French The French Cline knew that was had broken out in Europe dering that the English were now victorious, but These terms were very favourable to him, consithe vilue of those which had been destroyed the goods which had been taken, and to make good inint The Mabob also engreed to restore all and they had leave to fortify Calcutta, and to exect sige through the country, nas exempt from duty, tormerly enjoyed, their merchandize, in its prathe English obtained all the privileges they had which was signed on the 9th Rebruary By it, heartily sick of the war, and agreed to a treaty, for another attack, but Seray ood dowla was now distance of eight miles Chve made preparations to deal, and immediately removed his camp to the

racions reached Calcutta, Clive proposed to the Trench that there should be a neutrality in India, that is, that neither party should attack the other. The Governor of Chandernagore replied, that he was very willing to agree to the proposal, but that if a French General of superior rank should arrive, he might annul such a tieaty, Clive should arrive, he might annul such a tieaty, Clive should arrive, he might annul such a tieaty, Clive saw that it was impossible to make any arrange-

Prench soldiers or officers This report arose from treschery, and that the English corrupted the mori esors erogenadernagore arose from ter a siege of nine days. It has been frequently had yet been engaged in India The place fell af-It was the severest struggle in which the English apture of the place was owing mainly to the fleet exerted himself with his usual bravery, but the bis ships, and anchored them off the town Chve while Admiral Watson proceeded up the river with marched up his army by land to Chandernagore, leave to attack the French, and immediately soever you think right, do' Chve took this for of apology, which ended with these words, 'whatthat on the 10th March, 1757, he wrote a letter This alarmed Seraj ood-dowla to such a degree, the waters in the Ganges would not put it out. would kindle such a war in his country, that all which he had expected, were arrived, and that he length wrote him a letter to say that, all the troops made him for leave to do so Admiral Watson at mission, but he evaded every request which was attack their settlement without the Mabob's pertheir assistance Chve did not, however, like to with the French, and had sent some troops to sion Indeed, he had been all along intriguing and that he would declare war on the first occa-Seral ood dowla had made peace only through feat, large a garrison at Chandernagore He knew that catta could not ve saie wave the errench kept so

the following circumstances The French Governor, to prevent the progress of the English ships, had blocked up part of the river by sinking boats, but had left one narrow channel open, which was known to but few One Terreneau, an Officer in the Fiench Service, disgusted for some cause with Renaud, the Governor, went over to Clive and pointed out the channel to him This man afterwards made a little money in the English Service, wards made a little money in the English Service, and sent some of it home to his aged father in france, but he returned it with contempt, as coming from a traitor. This so affected Terreneau that he hung himself with his own handkerchief at his own door

real day Auguat, 1757 and the first English com of Bengal was struck pees A mint was also erected in the same year, t was found gradually to cost two crores of Rugun it, could not make any alteration in it, though the sum which it would cost, but having once be-When the plan was laid down, he had no idea of the year 1757, and pushed it on with vigour take the accordingly degan the present Port, in tification which no Mative army should be able to lost no time after the treaty in putting up a forhad been erected in silence and secrecy Olive Calcutta, which was so easily taken by the Mabob, for more than sixty years, for the old Fort of These privileges they had been seeking in vain English were permitted to erect a mint and a fort By the treaty made with Seral ood dowla the

together to place Sokut Jung on the throne, stant danger They had the previous year leagued тиет рторетьу, япа ечеп тиен пиев иете п сопprice and cruelty, and they saw that their honour, had estranged their minds from him by his ea eers of the Mabob's court addressed them He should do to secure, themselves, some of the offin ere turning over in their own minds what they youth continued to govern Bengal While they de no security for them, while this headstrong humble apology The English felt there could letters in a rage, the next, be would send him a honorary dress One day he would tear up Clive's at his Court, the next day, he would send him an would threaten to impale Mr Watts, the Residentfrom time to time with great fury One day he tore, never forgive them His passions burst out been humbled by the English, and he could, therelits letters were intercepted by Clive He had Bussy to come up and attack them, and some of ing" friendship to the English, he was inviting much power While Sera ood down was profess-Decean, had made large conquests and acquired in Bengal Bussy, a French Commander in the that the French should not again obtain a footing stand still, but must go forward He was anxious ed from the degranage that the Buglish could not mainteined only by the same means. He perceivterests by force, saw clearly that they could be Chve, having now established the English in-

tysM ban IrrqA to satnom out garnb ersoffic etdod He carried on a secret negotiation with the Maficulties only served to merease his ardom But Clive had a strong and daring mind, and dif- maich up and depose the ruler of the country those who had hitherto been humble tindeis, to Admiral Watson thought it a very bold step, for men, hesitated to join the confederacy Members of Council, who were almost all weak aded it, they inglit obtain advantages revolution, even without them, and that if they The English any, therefore, that there would be a ood-dowln, and place Meer Jaffer on the throne to bring up his English troops, to depose Serajmerchants It was there men who besought Chve nith Omichand and Khoja Wazeed, both wealthy the treasurer of the army and a commandant in it, powerful Setts, the imperial bankers, Meer Jaffer, tors of revenue. The prime movers were the tion How could they? they were mere Collec--nlovor eith in oracle any share in this rovolumindres of Burdwan, or Nudder, or Regshabye, or the most positive terms that not one of the Ze-Seral ood dowla, it is necessary here to state in English to take the country and deliver them from odd bedinn odn eindame Zinedd enn di drift rebi tance of the English As the Hindoos have an dowly, and they sent secretly to ask the assissolved, however, at all hazards to depose Seray-oodin thit hope they were disappointed. They re-

through Mr Watts, the Resident at Moorsheda-

тред идапсед trom those of his Master, and join the Buglish as with Meer Laffer that he should separate his troops to quiet his mind An airangement was now made The former only was shewn to him, and it served mised to Omichand, in the other, they were not treaty, in one of which the thirty lakhs were pro-Watta to make the promise He drew up a doublo to defeat his villainy, was just He ordered Mi villainous means, and he thought that any artifice enemy, who was endeavouring to extort money by the news He looked on Omichand as a public out delay to Calcutta. Clive was confounded at sooth the traitor to gain time, and wrote off withwere engaged in it Mr Watts endeavoured to to the slaughter of Mr Watts and of all who to the Viceroy This would have led immediately he would go metantly and discover the whole plot promised in witting thirty lakbs of Rupees more, ang to Mr Watts, and said, that unless he. was ed, but not content with this, he came one evenper cent on all the money which might be acquirstill greater avarice. He had been promised five Omichand He was a man of vast wealth, but of ape for action, the plan was nearly defeated by would be faithful to him. When every thing was Jaffer, and made him swear on the Koran, that he pected it,—but once And then he called Meer bad, so secretly, that Seray-ood dowla never sus-

maiched on without halting, and at one in the the opposite bank by four in the afternoon They cross the river, and the troops were all landed on At summee, on the 22d June, the army began to ests of the English would be rumed in Bengal tuin back after having advanced so far, the interand engaged He saw well that if he should now ed the matter closely, he resolved to hazard all, proved of their judgment, but after having weighthey determined against fighting Chive at first apletter from him He called a council of war, and there was no sign of Meer Jaffer, and not even r cross over and fight the Nabob or to return; for great violence. Clive was in doubt whether to took the Fort On the 19th the rams set in nith teached Cutwa, and the next day invested and motion early in June, 1757 On the 17th they with his army to Plassey Chve set his troops in that Clive was advancing, and he marched down style of this letter, and still more with the news of the Court The Viceroy was alarmed with the their differences to the judgment of the chief men was coming in person to Moorshedabad to submit pel the English Ho ended by saying, that he that he had invited the French to come, in and exsation he had promised had not been paid, and violated the treaty He stated that the compondone the English, and charged him with having Seraj-ood donla, recounted the injuries he had Every thing being ready, Chve wrote a letter to

dowls mounted a camel, and marching all mght tained a complete and easy victory Seral oodbegan to fly in every direction, and Chve thus obtreat damped the minds of the soldiers, and they back, which, he obeyed with reluctance. His rewith the English when he received orders to fall hun Lall, the Nabob's General, was fully engaged troops together, and prepare for the battle Mohe, with the diessing of God, we will draw up the as the day was far advanced! To morrow, said Proof of it, advised the Nabob to recal his troops, of need Jaffer promised to be faithful, and as a would forgive him and stand by him in the hour manner, that for the sake of his grandfather, he ins turban at his feet, degged in the most ablect treachery He sent for Aleei Jaffer, and placing larmed and began to suspect all his servants of presence The Nabob was now thoroughly aveyed into the Mabob's tent, and expired in his Mudun, and carried away his legs He was congage About mid day a cannon ball struck Meer Jaffer, who was there with his troops, did not enwhile Aleet Mudun pushed on the battle. Meer the ten in his tent, surrounded by flitterers, ed to 15,000 horse and 35,000 toot, remained in pentance of them The Nabob, whose army amount Juffer and his troops, but still there was no apdawned Clive looked out with anxiety for Mea. The engagement degun as soon as the morning morning of the 231d, reached the grove of Plaser.

r**a¥**r

vith two thousand hoise, at eight the next morning leached allooishedahad He then summoned has othere and almisters to attend him, but they departed, each one to his own house, and even his own house, and event alone and deserted in his own Eather-in law forsook him. For a whole day he remained almost alone and deserted in his place, and then took a desperate resolution. In the dead of the night, he placed his consort and some latiourities on covered carts, with as much some latiourities on covered carts, with as much and at three in the morning fled to Bhogwangola, and at three in the morning fled to Bhogwangola. There he embritied on some boats and proceeded up the river, intending to join all Law, the French General, to whom he had neithed to come down from Fatha

In the battle of Plassey, which fixed the destiny of India, the English lost only twenty of then ny of India, the English lost only twenty of then Yative Sepoys, in hilled and wounded. After the engagement, on his viotory. They then marched together into alloorshedabad, and Aleer Jaffer took possession of the loyal place. The chief men of the cotyl place. The chief men of the city and the officers of state assembled there. A Durbar was held, and Clive, rising from his seat, took bar was held, and Clive, rising from his seat, took throne, saluted him as Wabob of Bengal, Behar and Orissa. They then proceeded to the treasution, with several European gentlemen, and Ramery, with several European gentlemen, and Ramechand, Clive's Dewan, and Mubuhissen, his Moonchand, Clive's Dewan, and Mubuhissen, his Moon-

of Rupees on his Mother's shraddu than sixty, was able soon after to spend nine labbs bulissen, whose monthly salary was not more 'nd Kubukissen, the writer, ifterwards Rijah Mu-, r sortune of one erore and a quarter of Rupees, ly sizty Rupees a month, died ten years after, with improbable, for Ramehand, who then received onto themselves And this does not appear so very chand and Mubukissen, appropriated this nealth ilurms that Meer Jaffer, Emer beg Ahau, Ranicroses of Rupees in Gold, silver and jewels. He 1y, it is said, that there nore not less than eight cealed from Clive's knowledge In this repositoin the fomale apartments, which nas errefully contreasury, that there yas an inner treasury kept of those times states, that this was only the outer of Rupees in gold and silver But the Insterian shee, but did not find in it more than two crores

'The English had now recovered from their mistortunes In June, 1756, their factory had been plundered, their trade destroyed, and their officers cruelly murdered, and they had lost all footing in gengal. By June, 1757, they had not only regimed their factory, but defeated their enemy, Serined their factory, but defeated their enemy, Serined their factory, but defeated their enemy, Serined their factory, in Transle, had been expelled and their rivals, the French, had been expelled from Bengal It now remained to make good their from Bengal It now remained to make good their agrees from the treasury of Moorshedabūd. It was agreed that one hundred lakhs should be paid to the Company for the public losses, fifty lakhs to

settle in the province and that the French should never be permitted to as far as Culpee, should be given to the Company, the Zemindates of the country south of Celeutta, dred yards beyond it, should belong to them, that the land within the Mahratta ditch, and six hunthe privileges they had heretofore obtined, that also stipulated that the Bugush should enjoy all members of Council in smaller proportions. It was received sixteen lakhs of Rupees, and the other raised Meer Jaffer to the throne, forgotten Clive ind nivy Nor were the public officers who had these sums, r large gratuity was prid to the aimy the Matives, and seven, to the Armenians Besides ty by the captule of Calcutta, twenty lakhs to the English gentlemen who had lost their proper-

Seral ood dowla, after leaving Bhogwangolah,

landed at Rajmahl to cook some food for his nife and daughter, near the hut of a fakeer whom he had formerly oppressed. This man immediately gave information of his arrival to those who were then in pursuit of him, and they came up and sence him pursuit of him, and they came up and to these men, whom a week before he would scarce. If have spoken to, but deaf to his cries, they plundered him of all his gold and jewels, and conveyed him back to Moorshedahad. When he was brought to the city, Meer Jaffer had taken his usubrought to the city, Meer Jaffer had taken his usual map after a large dose of opium. His son, Meer all his pare, one of the most profligate men of the age, run, one of the most profligate men of the age,

spooted tassonat case fell on the very ground where he had shed some drops of blood from his own mangled carhad butchered Hussem Kooly Khan, and that where, eighteen months before, Seraj ood-dowla pose or other, the elephant stood on the very spot the driver, having occasion to stop for some purburial ground — It was remarked at the time, that through the crowded streets of the Capital, to the thrown carelessly across an elephant, and carried ed After his death, his body was hacked to pieces, his last breath, Hussein Kooly Khan is now avengfell dead after repeated strokes, exclaiming with assassin lifted his sadre, and cut him down He had no sooner pronounced these words, than the to atone for Hussein Kooly Khan's murder He rand, exclaimed in a tone of remorse, I must die the room, the unfortunate Prince, knowing his ered to do the bloody deed. As soon as he entered who had been bred up by Aly Verdy Khan, offerlength a wretch of the name of Mahmedy beg, murder him, but they one and all refused At an hour or two proposed to his friends to go and him to be confined near his own apartment, and in hearing that Sera ood dowla was come, ordered

SECTION XIII

The authority of Meer Jaffer was acknowledges as as once throughout the three provinces But it was very soon perceived that he had no talent

or over eerid josiesens eight. Frin entromen's mustry entity moulecest of in 450 elocal Perman, through the evil toursels of the courconfinement Ralan Adal-sing, the Deputy of because the Viceroy had thround aid susped the Governor of Manapore, res altor altenated, greater fool than Meer Jeffer Rajan Ram-sing, his own brother, who, according to Clive, was a and plunder hun, and to give the governorship to of Behar, and the Viceroy determined to remove jah Ramnarayun had long deen Deputy Governor the English that Doorlub escaped destruction Raonly by throwing himself upon the protection of ronng and unnoceut prince to death, and it was younger brother of Seral-ood dowls, he put the that upon a suspicion that he was friendly to the So great was the hatred he had concerved of him, his stead, 7et Meer Jaffer now sought his ruin, tors that Meer Jaffer should be made Nabob m it was Roy Doorlub who proposed to the conspiracy had been formed to dethrone Seral ood-dowla, placed him upon the throne When the conspurman had been amongst the most active of those who his own, consisting of six thousand men This able only possessed great property, but had an army of Rajah Roy Doorlub, the Prime Minister, who not under the former Viceroys He east his eyes upon officers of government who had amassed wealth pacious His first wish was to plunder the Hindoo for business, and that he was weak, cruel and ia-

their power They both naturally felt unibrage at Hindoos, but the journey had ended in confirming Father, was to humble and plunder the powerful nation of the affau. His object, and that of his were present Meerun was enraged at this termiwho thought himself safe only while the English ed together to Moorshedabad, with Roy Doorlub, his government Chve and the Mabob now returnhis respects to Meer Jaffer, and was confirmed in narayun immediately came into the camp, paid his submission, and at length succeeded Ramused every argument to lead the Mabob to receive lish, he would remain faithful to his master Offve that if he could obtain the protection of the Engrhyun threw himself upon Chve, and assured hun the English army marched towards Patna Ramnaly After this matter was settled, the Mative and on the revenues of Burdwan, Mudden and Hooghng them, and the Nadod gave him an assignment that some arrangement must be made for liquidatheld Chve, on his arrival at the capital, stated to pay the English, had been in great part, withto Patna The sums which the Mabob had agreed the English troops to Moorshedabad on his way ennest entreaty of the Nabob, he marched with hons without shedding one drop of blood. At the "nas not ill placed, for he quelled the three rebellooked up with confidence. And this confidence course to Chve, to whom every one in Bengal now as many provinces. He was obliged to have re-

the authority of Clive Jaffer, though nominally the authority of Clive the Soobad is of the three provinces, was in reality nothing, Clive n as every thing The chiefs to noming a good word to the Nation, were non obliged to court them The Mandoo, were non obliged to court them The Mandoo, were non obliged to court the wise Hindoos hoo, were non obliged to court the wise Hindoos and left off paying court to the powerless Nabob, and followed Clive nith their requests But he behaved with so much wisdom and moderation, that as long as he was at the head of affairs, mattears long as he was at the head of affairs, mattears one of the west on smoothly

Cinacome no anali era

E 3 vasion — Не арриед апем to Ohve,¥ Jiched want of pry, were in no condition to meet this in-Meer Jaffer's troops, who were mutinous for wherever he could be found, and to deliver him Chive, ordering him to seize his redellious son, Jaffer On the other hand, the Emperor wrote to phed, that his faith had been pledged to bleer province, if he would assist his views, but he renrote letters to Chve to offer him province upon selves a share of the Lower Provinces The Prince as to see whether they could not obtain for them-Soobadars 41 as not so much to assist the Prince, The object of the two diery to invade Behar habad and Oude, came down with a rabble of soland forming a league with the Soodadars of Alla-Emperor of Delni, had quarrelled with his Eather, Bengal Shah Allum, the son of the unfortunate A new enemy now appeared on the confines of

Calcutta It was said to have been worth three Company had agreed to pay for the Zemindary of granted him as a Jaygeer, the quit rent which the made Chve an Omrah, as a token of gratitude, and Meer Jatter being thus delivered from his fears, who generously sent him a thousand goldmohurs such distress, that he sent to beg alms of Chve, men to follow his fortunes He was reduced to him rapidly, and he had soon but three bundred in the conflict. The Prince's troops now deserted ed to defend his own dominions, but he perished he left the Prince to shift for himself, and hastened his Capital On the receipt of this intelligence, the Soobadar of Allahabad, had treacherously senzdar of Oude, taking advantage of the absence of were approaching, on the other, that the Soobaon the one hand, they heard, that the English nme days, and would probably have taken it, but, and the Soobadar of Allahabad invested Patna for arrival, the affau was already settled The Prince up with speed to Pakna, in 1758 But desore his

lakhs of Rupees a year

Soon after these transactions, Meer Jaffer paid
a visit to Clive at Calcutta, where he was received
with the highest honours While he was residing
there, a large Dutch armament, consisting of seven
ships, and containing fifteen hundred troops, anchored at the mouth of the river It was soon

discovered that they had not come without the consent of the Nabob He had been for some time

they therefore wrote to Batavia, and asked for a Dutch from having their own pilots in the river, their own security, had just before prevented the Chingurah, was very violent The English, for Mr Vernet His party, which bore the sway at zrw redto edt to bred edt the esce to esanna Chye's, and who was very anxious for the contiof one was Mr Bisdom, the Governor, a friend of parties in the Council at Chinsurah, at the head gal to oppose them There were at that time two determined to bring a large Dutch force into Benfrom the English were not fulfilled, and hence he - him After the revolution, he found that his hopes active of those who invited the English to depose dence of Sera, ood dowla, he was one of the most. over to the English Though he had the confiruned by the capture of Chandernagore, he went, Moorshedabad, but when their prospects were He had formerly been the Agent of the Prench at Nabob with a nuzur of fitteen lakks of Rupees and on one occasion he was able to present the that his expenses were a thousand Rupees a day, enjoyed the monopoly of salt, and was so rich, 1ecelved many favours from Aly Verdy Khan He of Khoja Wajeed, a Cashmere merchant, who had These intrigues were carried on by means who might counteract the influence of the Enghope of bringing in a body of European troops, intriguing with the Dutch at Chinaural, with the

large force, hoping to turn the troubles of the

on the right bank of the river towards Chinsural hundled Malay troops, who marched up by land and landed seven hundred European and eighb tack, but were repulsed They then dropped down, to the Fort, and immediately commenced an atstrike the first blow The Dutch vessels came up na, below Calcutta, but was still resolved not to up the river He strengthened the works at Tan termined that the Dutch vessels should not come Chve easily saw through this artifice, and he dewould go away soon as the season would permit arrangement with the Dutch, and that their ships nrote Clive a letter to say, that he had made an himself But after he had arrived there, he would go up to Hooghly and settle the business the Dutch troops to depart. The Rabob said he demanded that Mee Jaffer should instantly order not to allow the Dutch to acquire strength ed the French interest in Bengal, he was resolved a rope about their necks After having destroycers of Government in India must often act with on this occasion that he said, that the public offiwith his usual vigor and fearlessness, and it was now under theu command He acted, however, more than a third to those which the Dutch had at peace, and his own European troops were not val of this force. The English and the Dutch were Olive was placed in a great dilemma by the arri-

left the Government in the hands of Mi Vansitparred by the great labours of three years Slory and in money, but with a constitution imembarked for England, in Rebruary, 1760, rich in leased all their ships Soon after these events, he agreed to pay the expenses of the war, and he rehastened to make an apology to Clive which could not long have held out, but the Dutch immediately after the battle, invested Chinsurah, the English in the pursuit of them Col Forde, Dutch, had they been victorious, he now joined with which he would certainly have joined the Meerun arrived with six or seven thousand horse, Just as the battle near Chinsurah was over, Prince the English, and the enterprize ended in smoke. which had come into the rivei, were captured by ed in half an hour About the same time the ships than he fell upon the Dutch forces, who were routto morrow . Forde no sooner received this order mediately, I will send you the Order in Council this reply in pencil, ' Dear Porde, Pight them iming at eards Without quitting the table he wiote them Clive received his letter while he was playtor a distinct Order in Council before he attacked knowing that the two nations were at peace, wrote encamped two miles south of Chimeurah, Torde, Chandernagore. The Dutch army advanced, and Col Forde, to take post between that place and Chye had previously sent up his little army under

tart

off the heads of two of the women of his seragio ready put to death two of his own officers, and cut the Mabob's soldiery This odious wretch had alhis English troops, accompanied by Meerun, and command of the army, immediately set out with tance Col Calliaud, who had succeeded to the entreating that troops might be sent to his assisof defence, and wrote to Moorshedabad, carnestly Patna, and the brave Ramnarayun put it in a state in his own dominions He marched down upon enemies, and he was little better than a fugitive lects Even his capital was in the hands of his But he was an Emperor without power or subthe Soobadar of Oude the Vizier of the empire. de decame Emperor of Hindoostan, and appointed moolk, had put his father to death By this event that the Vizier of the Empire, the cruel Imad ool-Kurumnassa, the boundary line of Behar, he heard troops As soon as the Prince had crossed the not of Poorneah, prepared to join him with his to Behar, and Kadım Hussenn Khan, the Goverthe general discontent, to march a second time inperor of Delhi, Shah Allum, was encouraged by erimes of Seraj-ood dowla The son of the Emwhile his cruelties made the country forget the his insolence, and the people by his oppressions, Meerun He disgusted all the public officers by of the Government into the hands of his son, old Mabob, Meet Jaffer, lind resigned the power The country was far from being in peace. The

intended to put to death on his return, but he the names of three hundred individuals whom he Meerin, on his departure, entered in his note book contrary, he owes to us every thing in this world? have committed no sin against Meerun, on the mighty, we are both sinners and culprits, but we sels, the youngest sister eveloinsed, 'Oh' God Alderers were pulling out the plugs to sink the vesorders, were fathfully executed. Just as the murshedabad, and to sink them and the boats These 1 boat, on pretence of conducting them to Moor-, of his own servants, nith orders to put them into hands in their blood, on which Meerun sent one The Governor of Dacea refused to imbrue his dition, he sent orders for them to be put to death ty at Dacca. Just as Meerun set out for this expe-Ahmed, had deen for some time living in obscurithe widows of Newsish Alshomed, and of Syud Verdy Ehrn, Ghesitty Begum and Aman Begum, with his own salve. The two daughters of Aly

Col. Calliaud had requested Ramnarayun by no never returned

means to engage the Emperor till he could come

up But he neglected this advice, went out and

fought the enemy, and was completely defeated

might have taken it at one blow, but he spent his Patar was now defenceless, and the Emperor

hand arrived with his troops and proposed to fall time in ravaging the country Meanwhile Cal-

on the enemy immediately, but regiun said on

ammed the enemy's position, and the next day fell wan in thirteen days - During the mght he exup by Col Calliaud, and had marched from Burded with a few troops in Patan. He had been sent must fall into his hands, when Capt Knox arrivfor nine days, and it appeared certain that the city motion The Emperor continued to attack Patna fered to assect the Emperor, and set his army in neah, Kadim Hussen Khap, at the same time ofwhich he laid close siege The Governor of Poor a sudden panie, and marched back to Patna, to English offered battle to the Emperor, but he took now eneanaped within sight of each other, and the ed down in pursuit of him The two armies were ed about the country, till Col Calliaud had matchpital, but, instend of instantly attacking it, lingeremerged from the hills, thirty miles from the Cahis father of the danger The Emperor soon after Meerun had already sent a swift boat to inform The march was performed with rapidity, but the hills, and to take Moorshedabad by surprise. ed by his General to make a sudden march through miles from the field of battle He was now advis-Allum broke up his camp and retired to a place ten sbeegiff routed his troops That same night Shah a steady and bold attack, on the Emperor, and were soon broken and fled, but Col Calliand made united army. Muerun's fifteen thousand horse bruary On the 20th, the Emperor attacked the stars would not be favourable before the 22d FeMerun, though prodigate, was one main they the season Pitty, i here he put his troops into granters, i.i. ct muin of ban turmy out gu says of elancis dead Col Calhaud was obliged by this eireuarlightuing struck him ind two of his attendant rise employed hearing exorics in lust tent, the grotent thunder storm occurred, and while Meerun pursuit On the night of the 2d of July, 1760, ? English Commander determined to continue the ed his steps. The rains had just set in, but the Cilliand and Meerun, haring now come up, followof Poornerh set off to join the Emperor, and Col their highest praise. After the defeat, the Governor tinguished himself by his bravery, as to acquire nas on this occasion that Rajah Setabroy so dis-Natues the dighest opinion of the English It gallant actions fought in this war, and gave the den s complete defeat. This was one of the most ing a thousand men, crossed the river and gave force of European and Native troops, not exceedto attack Paina. Capt Knox, with a very small amounting to sixteen thousand men, and prepared came up to Hallpore nith the troops of Poornead, flight A day or two after, Kadim Hussein Khan feated, and he set his eamp on hie and took to The Emperor's trdops were completely deon them when they had retired to their afternoon's

ens elother's government. The triptelle great 10 of the 2th of the creat according to the 2th of the continuous and many according to the continuous and many according to the continuous and continuous according to the continuo

Mr Vansittart, on seeing the Nabob's reluctance, sporld become a mere puppet in his own court mediately pass to lus son in law, and that he He knew that, in this ease, all power would im-Jaffer, but he was very reluctant to agree to it body of troops, and made the proposal to Meer Hastings now proceeded to Moorshedabad with a Cossim readily agreed Alr Vansittate and Alr Deputy Maxim of the Provinces, and to this Meer gal He proposed to mivest him with the office of the only man who could restore the affairs of Beu-Governor was confirmed in the idea that he was necessary, Meer Cossim was again sent, and the affairs of the Company A second mission became sittart and Mr Hastings, who now duected the where his talents became known to Mr Vanhad sent Meer Cossim on a mission to Calcutta, that this state of things could not last The Mabob ed to the necessity of dorrowing. It was evident but his treasury was empty, and they were reducwithout thought They applied to the Nabob, had recerved, came unezpectedly, and were spent with no funds to meet it. The large sums they The English had an expensive war on their hands, and promised to satisfy them from his own purse sim, the son-in law of the Mabob, came forward became chamorous for their arrears Aleet Oosdisorder The troops surrounded the palace and had ever possessed The administration fell into torian of the times, now lost the little reason he

Calcutta which they proceeded with a guard of honour to lected at Moorshedabad by so many Princes, after away those matchless Jewels which had been colparture, went into the inner apartments, and took says the Mahomedan historian, before their deof Munny Begum This woman and Meer Jaffer, who afterwards became so famous, under the name mon dancing girl, who entirely governed him, and Calcutta. He had taken into his seraglio a comova son-in law, he chose, therefore, to retire to that he should be exposed to the insults of his should be a cypher where he had been chief, and He felt, that if he remained at Moorehedabad, he a residence either at Moorshedabad or Calcutta Jaffer, on seeing this, submitted. He was offered lace to be occupied with English troops, and Meer fore obliged to act with vigor, he ordered the paty at Moorshedabad Mr Vansitiart was therehaving gone so far, he could never remain in safeand join the Emperor, for he well knew that after hesitated, and Meer Cossim threatened to go over

SECLIOZ ZIL

Meer Cossim became the Soobadar of Bengal and Behar by the election of the English, on the 4th of March, 1760 In graticude for this service, he made over to the Company the district of Burdwan, and he gave the Members of Council at Calman, and he gave the Members of Council at Calman, and he gave the Members of Council at Calman, and he gave the Members of Council at Calman, and he gave the Members of Council at Calman, and he gave the Members, which which the continuous continuo

army He diamissed all soldiers who were not lit turned his attention to the improvement of his the Council of Calcutta, but by force, hence he he could never deliver himself from the power of influence in the country He knew however that who had set him up, enjoyed all real power and though he was the acknowledged Mabob, yet those render himself independent of them He felt that to power by the English, his chief am was to under his control Though he had been raised were regulatly paid up, and were thus brought enabled to discharge all arreass His own troopmeans his treasury was soon filled, and he nas far beyond what it was able to bear By these to 2,56,24,000 In fact, he assessed the country fixed at 1,42,45,000 Rupees a year, he raised them nues of the two provinces defore his time had been formed a new valuation of the estates The revemade the Zemindars pay up all arreais, but he tergn, caused them to be refunded He not only cers had taken to themselves in Meer Inffer's lazy counts, and having found out what sums the offiture of his court, he looked earefully into the ac for discharging them He reduced the expendi-, servants, and to his own, he then took measures pay to the English, to Meer Jaffer's troops and count of all the sums which he had engrged to throne, his first step was to make up a true acand energy As soon as he was seated on the among themselves. He was a man of great talent

was then little more than thuty years old is to be traced to the young Gurghin Khan, who - tion which this town still enjoys for its muskets, tablished his gun manufactory, and the reputa-It was there that his Armenian General essook Moorsbedabad, and wade Monghir his capitar from the eye of the English, Meer Cossim forhad ever possessed In order to mature his plans ила the dest which any Native Prince in Bengal ed up artillery men, and the army he commanded manufactured musquets, he cast cannon, he training his Master independent of the English. He service, and he steadily pursued the plan of makmilitary genius, was taken into Meer Cossim's gually only a seller of cloth, but having a great nas a man of very unusual talents He was oriпатед Сигдріп Крап, от Стедогу Крап bis army an Armenian, born at Lapahan, in Persia, model of the English He placed at the head of for service He disciplined his troops after the

As soon as the rains of 1760 were over, Major Carnac advanced against the Emperor, who still lidvered over the borders of Behar, and completeiy deteated him. After the battle, Carnac sent Rajah Setabroy to offer him peace, to which he very readily consented, and the English General Cossum heard of this intercourse between the English and the Emperor, he became alarmed, and lish and the Emperor, he pecame alarmed, and went in hase to Patan, to prever

and was dignified with the name of Orissa the Soobunrekha, was on that occasion retained, over to the Mahrattas, yet the district north of rated from the other provinces in 1755, and made to be noticed, that though Orisas had been sepa y vinces, whenever they might desire it It ought grant the English the dewanny of the three pro taking leave of him there, the Emperor offered to panied him to the banks of the Kurumassa On then set out towards Delhi, and Carnic accomlakhs of Rupees a year of tribute The Emperor and Orissa, and he promised to pay twenty-four vested him with the Soobadary of Bengal, Behar with the usual ceremonies, and the Emperor indominions, took his seat Meer Cossim entered tan, the descendant of Timur, a fugitive in his own vas erected, and there the Emperor of Hindoosmeet in the English factory A temporary throne ar was at last arranged that the two parties should Shah Allum, but he was too proud to do so, and no diri Major Carnac degged him to wait on

Cossim Ally had brought all the Comindars of the country into complete subjection, except Ramnarayun, the Governor of Patina. He was reputed to be rich, but he was under the protection of the English. He had not settled his accounts for three years, but it must be remembered that during this period, Behar had suffered not a little from hostile armies. The Nabob affirmed that he from hostile armies. The Nabob affirmed that he could not pay up the arrears due to the English,

Hitherto Meer Cossim had managed the govern-Lughsh. ninch the natives had in the protection of the rernment, because it destroyed the confidence one of the greatest errors in Mr Vansittart's gocurrent expenses of the government. This mas found a larger sum than was necessary for the treasure was concealed, and yet there was not rants were put to the torture to tell where the time in seizing and imprisoning him His sernas left to the merey of the Viceroy. He lost no troops gero recalled from Patna, and Ramnarayun tart's party at length prevailed. The English Mr Vansittart, favourable to him Mr Vansitother, at the bead of which was the Governor, Cilcutta, the one opposed to Meer Cossim, tho nerc at this time two parties in the Council at till Ramnarayun had paid his balances Thero

ment with great success, but we have now to desert be fell, through the rapacity of the Compary's servants. In India, a large portion of the pany's servants. In India, a large portion of the public revenue arose from the duties which were levied on articles passing from one part of the country to the other. This was a barbarous mode of raising a revenue, because it interrupted trade, but it was in full play at this time, and was not abolished even by the English, before the year abolished even by the English, before the year 1835. When the English Company obtained the privilege of trading, upon the payment of a pescush privilege of trading, upon the payment of a pescush

revenues of the Viceroy were also diminished, for English gentlemen made very large fortunes The ed, the Native merchants were ruined, and the authority of the Mabob's government was destroyduty, the boatman housted a Company's fag The private boat wished to pass goods without paying рор, в ощеска ила сопипед треш Мрепечег пр ropean gentlemen sent sepoys and seized the Ma-Meelf When any opposition was made, the Eu-,man, considered himself as great as the Company Every man with a dustuck signed by an Englishtive merchants, and the officers of Government wherever they chose, and oppressed both the Maworse, their Gomastas stuck up an English flag , ed not oppose them They went on from bad to great in Bengal, that the Viceroy's servants dar paying any duties at all , Their power was so still more power'ul, and resolved to trade without Council had set up a second Nabob, they became chants But when he was gone home, and the трех разд тре зать дийся за тре Илтие тег-Мыле Сиче соптипей и тые соппту, both civil and military, degan to engage in private powerful in the country, the Company's servants, had set up a Nabob of their own, and become he trade of the Company But when the English pass free This privilege included only the pubtoll houses, the Company's goods were allowed to signed a dustuck, and when it was shewn at the from these daties. The President of Calcutta

not only did the Righel pay no duty, but every man she called himself their servant, cheated the public recenne in their name. Meer Cossim made mans complaints to the Council about these griesances, and threatened at length to throw up the government if a rtop mas not put to them

Ar Lansittart and Mr Hastings endeavoured

ugreed to this, but said, that if this step did not them to adopt it. The Nabod very reluctantly the Council in Calcutta, but that he would advise to make euch an arrangement of himself, without goods He told the Vicercy that he had no power same duty, us mue per cent on the transit of all that both the Natives and English should pay the sittart endeavoured to soothe hun, and proposed country suffered from the free trade alr Van-English Company's serrants, and of the injury the sum complained differly of the oppressions of the received. When he came to business, Meer Coshim a visit in person at Moughir, and was cordully two parties 'To present this, Mr I ansittart paid and there was every prospect of war between the consider the English in the light of his enemier, their own prices. Meer Cossim non began to Inglish odliged the Katinea to buy and sell at came to such a pitch, that the Comastas of the erottem alguel the esoleen oron etrotte rivit lle of Council were in thing fortunes by these abuses, to remove these evila, but as the other members

Agent of the Nabob than for a Member of Coun-Dacea, said, that this language was more fit for an subjects Mr Batson, the chief of the factory at like Meer Cossim, should not do good to his own that there was no reason why a sovereign Prince, free The debate grew warm Mr. Hashings said, his own subjects, and to allow the English to trade that the Mabob ought to exact the old duties from incensed beyond measure at this, they maintained gal and Behar The Members of Council nere execution, and abolished all duties throughout Benhis officers He immediately put his threat into cil had refused to pay the duties, and had seized succeed On his return, he heard that the Counon an expedition to Nepaul, in which he did not cle of salt Meer Cossim was at this time absent pay a duty of two and a half per cent on the arti-Restings They all declared that they would only duty, was rejected with scorn by all, except Mr Vansittart's proposal about the nine per cent stations, and came down in haste to Calcutta Mr The chiefs of the various factories also left their pry 1t, and put the Native officers under arrest on all the Bughah trade The Eughsh refused to all his officels of customs, to levy nine per cent ing for their consent, immediately sent orders to this measure in Council, Aleer Cossim, not wait-Alr Vausittart hastoned to Calcutta to propose the Mutives and Europeans on the same footing cure the evil, he would abolish all duties, and put

friendly to the English, Meer Cossim, therefore, Jugut Sett, at Moorshedabad, were supposed to be To send out to ereat bankers of the house of refused to obey, a scuffle ensued, and Mr Amyatt mander of the town, who sent for him, but as he Moorshedabad when the orders reached the comreturn to Calcutta That gentleman was passing be seized, and Mr Amyatt to be stopped on his ordered all the Europeans at the out factories to tipr at Patna, he saw that war was mevitable, he confinement When Cossim Aly heard of this at-Mr Ellis, and all the Europeans were placed in , toy's troops coming up, the town was re-taken fell into disorder, and a large body of the Vice-Patma But his own soldiers became drunk, and Viceroy's reach, he surprized and took the city of as Mr Ellis thought Mr Amyatt was out of the tor his own officers who were in custody. As soon Mr Amyatt, but detained Mr Hay, as a hostage proyed all hopes of peace The Nabob dismissed the most violent of all the men in the service, desbut the conduct of Mr Ellis, the chief at Patna, it appeared at-first that matters might be settled, arrival, they had several interviews with him, and the former duties on the Native trade On their Mr Hry to Meer Cossim to insist on his laying as resolved at length to send Mr Amyatt and the Council discussed this important business. It hold such language Such was the temper in which cil Hastings replied that none but a rascal would

ordered them to Monghir and placed them under

for Moorahedabad. went up with the English army, which now set our ly able to move for the leprosy, left Calcutta and The old man, seventy-two years of age, and scarce trade of the European gentlemen to be exempt be imposed on the Native trade, and the private throne, on his agreeing to allow the old dubies to determined to raise Meer Jaffer again to the jority to take the field. At the same time, they vain The English army was ordered by the maat Patna were out of Meer Cossim's hands, but m boured to drasuade them from it, till the gentlemen stant war Mr Vansittart and Mr Hastings la reached Calcutta, the Council determined on in confinement of Mr Ellis and his companions When news of Mr Amyatt's death, and of the

Meer Cossim had taken every pains to disclpline his troops, and they were certainly the best
which any Mative Prince in Bengal had ever possessed His General-in-Chief, Gurghin Khan, the
Armenian, was a man of great military talent, still,
however, the war did not last long Owing to discord among the Viceroy's Generals, his troops
were defeated on the 19th July, 1763, at Cutwa, on
the 24th the English stormed the lines at Mootythed, and took Moorsbedabad On the 2nd August,
jeel, and took Moorsbedabad On the Snd August,
another battle was fought at Genah, near Sooty,

was a great commotion in his camp, every one reached the banks of the Rewah Suddenly there Pho second day after leaving bloughit, his army tallen into his hands, he dragged along with him troops to Patna. The English gentlemen who had army, which was in pursuit of him, be fled with his heigne that the could not withstand the English two after his defeat, he retired to Monglin, but attacked his camp and defeated bim A day or his army at Oodwa Early in October the English mitted all these murders, Cossim Aly went to join the unfortunate men periahed After haring comconfinned long after to point out the spot nucre the river, and the beatinen, as they passed along, thrown from a tower of the fort at Monglir into bankers, the Setts, nere likewise brought out and Futtel Sing, and many others 'The two wealthy Relah Comed Sing, Rajah Boonead Sing Rajah whom we have already mentioned, the Roy Rovan, asrbusasi Les appose, Kissendras. lub, the former deputy Governor of Dacca, with -ludgen again Hand to death Ragah Ashbulhave been drowned in the river with a bag of eand earun, the former Governor of Patua, is said to to death all his Mative prisoners Rajah Ramasarmy of Oodna But defore his departure he put mained at Monglit, he non resolved to join his retreated During these transactions de had rena-uulla, aear Raymabl, and thither his troops now He had thrown up. a strong entrenchment at Ood-

greatest men of that age, was a corpso atter, Gurghin, the Armenian General, one of the General was a traitor Within twenty-four hours morning, waked his Master and told him that his covered the correspondence, and, at one in the to seize his person. The Mabob's head spy disto leave the service of the Mabob, and, if possible, Petroos wrote privately to Aurghin to entreat him eguiteaH alf bas tartiated all to hastil stan term the well known Khoja Petroos, who was an inti-🞢 121), Gurghin Khan. Ae hada brother in Calcutta, were sent by Cossim Alv to assassinate his Genening days defore, It is almost certain that they were no arrears due, for they had been paid up only drew their swords and fell upon him But there arrears, and on the General's driving them away, It was given out that they went to demand their Mogula rushed into his tent and put him to death that towards the close of the day, three or four Khan, it was the Mabob's pleasure It appears was the body of the General in-Ohiel, Gurguin to be duried On being questioned, they said it were seen carrying a dead body across the fields appeared eager to cross the river, and some men

bleer Cossim now fled in haste to Patna Monghir fell into the hands of the English, and he tound that he must leave Patna likewise, and quit the country His rage against the English now knew no bounds, and he resolved before he left Patna, that all his prisoners should die He order-

afterwards plundered him of his treasures, and alhe at first gave an asylum to Meer Cossim, but of Bengal Lt is sufficient, therefore, to say, that after the victory, does not belong to the history The arrangement which was made with the Vizier of Sude at Buxar, and completely defeated them 22d October, the English General met the troops ed in about four months The next year, on the Soobadar of Oude, and thus the war was concludhands of the English, and Meer Cossim fied to the the 6th of Movember, 1763, Patna fell into the and Mr Lushington, all Members of Council On gentlemen who periahed were, Mr Ellis, Mr Hay, obtained the principality of Sirdhana Among the terwards served various Princes, and at length diera fell in this massacre at Patua Sumroo af-English gentlemen and a hundred and fifty solилен ене ексереноп ог Да Кинатеоп Котеу-енди those defenceless men, and put them all to death, proceeded with a file of soldiers, who fired upon Cossim He readily undertook the work He Jeant in the French service, and now served Meer to despatch them This wietch had been a Sernezt ordered one of his European officers, Sumroo, nill not butcher them in cold blood "The Mabob will fight them, but we are not executioners, we with arms in their hands," they replied, "and we confined, and put them to death "Turn them out ed his officers to go to the house where they were

lowed him to eacape. But the Mabob never trou-

pjed Bengal agam

Verdy Khan, was appointed to the office homed Reza Khan, who was a relative of Aly lest it sor the guidance of suthire Governors nute, stating all the crimes of that Untiye, and fused him Mr Vansittare even wrole a long mi be put into this post, but the Council flatly robegged that the profigate Kundu Koomar might the civil and criminal affairs of the state obliged him to appoint a Naib Nazini to manage fence of the country into their own hands, and - formed a new treaty, they took the military de-12 Begum, and made him Nabob With him the? ood-dowla, the son of Meer Juffer, by Munny cil received large sums of money from Nujumfore, did as they pleased The members of Coun of reaching his own capital. The English, therewas without any authority, and had not the means Emperor to appoint his successor, but that Prince age of seventy four It was the province of the expired at Moorshedabad in January, 1765, at the life His disease gamed ground on him, and lie English He was now very much advanced in to pay all the sums which he had promised the time to the throne of Bengal, found it impossible Meer Jaffer, after having been raised a second

SECTION IV.

When the Court of Directors heard of the disorders, which had arisen from the evil conduct of their servants in India, of the war with Mecr

the leave of the Governor тесетте по ртезепь дооте 1,000 Епреез тігьопь into the public treasury, and that they should presents they might receive, above 4,000 Rupees, cute coverants, and bind themselves to pay all all their servants, civil and military, should exe such presents should cease They ordered that than two croies of Rupees, they resolved that presents from the Matives to the extent of more other had been set up, their servants had received the last eight years, in which one Nabob after ancause of so much misery, must be closed During intormed him that the trade of their servants, the Bengal, with full powers to act The Directors to rounevod bar leido-m-nebaramod betaroqqa laygeer, he agreed to proceed to India He was England as he deserved, and had even seized his Directors had not treated him after his arrival in to go out and retrieve their affairs. Though the who hid deen created a nodleman by the King, had made them They, therefore, begged Clive, uas so likely to save their conquests as he uho quired, should be lost, and they thought no one feared lest the country, which they had just ac-Parna, they became very much alarmed They Cossim and the Vizier, and of the massacre at

Such were the instinctions with which Lord Chive was sent out to India He landed in Caloutta on the 3d of May, 1765, and found that the dangers which had alarmed the Court of Directangers which had alarmed the Court of Directangers which had alarmed the Court of

them, others who had gamed, as they thought, refused, he immediately dismissed Some signed covenants against taking presents, and those who stuff He mereted that they should all sign the M1 Vansittart, but Clive was made of different cil endeavoured to bully him, as they had done orders of the Directors into execution The Counmediately on his arrival, determined to carry the should all trade as before, duty free Clive, imwith the new Mabob, which provided that they the face of these orders, the Council made a treaty private trade of their servants should cease. In the same letter the Court had ordered that the Mabob, and took enormous presents from him In. the Council books, but on his death made a nen The Council did not choose to enter the orders on the old Mabob, Meer Jaffer, was on his death bed no more presents When these orders arraed, positively ordered that their servants should take The Court of Duectors in the preceding year, had neither honour nor honesty in the government Дреке шиа stunk in the nostrils of the people had been oppressed, till the name of European Justice prevailed in every department, the Matives means, and to roturn speedily to England Inservice was to amass a rapid fortune, by nlinterer of the Company, the object of every one in the not even the Members of Council, sought the good goverument was in the utmost disorder No man, tors, were blown over But he found also that the

all decame die edemies

throne On this the Emperor took his seat, and gether and covered with embroidery to serve for a English dining tables were therefore joined tominions, he had no state pageantry with him Two that, as the Emperor was a fugitive in his own dorevenues to the Emperor It is worthy of remark ed to pay two labbs of Rupees a month out of the Orrssa, on behalf of the Company, and he promis-Chive with the Dewanny of Bengal, Behar and On the 12th August, the Emperor invested Lord his promise, it was granted without hesitation. met him at Allahabad and asked the fulfilment of English whenever they should require it Clive dy stated, that he had offered to give it to the the Company from the Emperor We have alrea tion of the Dewaxxx of the three provinces for important event of this journey, was the acquisiwas made with the Nabob of Onde But the most lub Ram, and Jugut Sett Soon after a treaty consisting of Mahomed Reza Khan, Rajah Doorwas to be expended with the advice of a council, allotted for the support of his Court This sum. the English, and fifty lakbs of Rupees a year were the management of the country was made over to treaty was made with Mujum-ood-dowla, by which the war was eating up all the revenues A new Western Provinces, determined to make peace, for On the Lath of June Clive left Calcutta for the

Chye saw that the pay of the Civil Servants was last instructions were a little ambiguous, and as servants had always evaded these orders Their Directors ordered that it should cease, but their very great evila Repeatedly had the Court of Company had been engaged, was the source of The private trade in which the servants of the 7th September, Clive returned to Calcutta bob of Moorshedabad became a cypher provinces in the eyes of the people, and the Xathe Emperor, they became legally possessed of the sidered them only as conquerors By this gift of masters of the country, but the Matives still consey By that battly they decame in reality the happened to the English since the battle of Plastle This was the most important event which had taken up in the sale of a Jackasa, or a herd of eatand finished in less time than would have been and able Envoys, and much discussion was done would have required the sending of wise Ministers a dusiness of such importance, which at other times Azhomedan bistorian observes on this event, that crores of annual revenue to the English Themade over-thirty millions of his subjects with two

per cent, was to be paid to the Company's treaash, betlenut, and tobacco A large duty of 35 mercial Society, which was to carry on a trade in trade, but on a better principle He formed a Comby improper means, he resolved to continue the very miserable, and that it would be made up

sury, and the profits were to be divided among the

T63

The great expenses of the government in Inconuctry servants should touch the internal trade of the that it should be dissolved, and that none of their blamed Clive for having set it up, and ordered they condemned it in very severe language. They soon as the Directors heard of this new Society, counsel was not adopted till fifteen years after As to have any thing to do with trade, but this wise nor, so that there should be no necessity for him mended them to merease the salary of the Goverhe mformed the Directors of this plan, he recomfliose below them in sinaller proportious When Council nere to receive the largest share, and whole service, eivil and military The Members of

they had so long received, that they at length was called double batta This large allowance Nabob's name, he allowed them a gratuity, which lish troops had been employed in fighting in tho source of expense was the army While the Enga bill against them, made a fortune But the chief plied, that every one who was allowed to make out ny, with such an income, was always poor, he reed in England how it happened that the Compathem without merey When Lord Clive was askservants, whether European or native, plundered писопие, тысу чего сопятавту па дерт Преиг очи Though the Company nominally enjoyed a large dia had hitherto swalloned up all the revenues

officers who had not gone so far in rebellion as ed up officers from Madras Some of the Bengal however, acted with his usual energy He orderтре Надызь атту was without оfficers. Сиче, were preparing to invade the country again, and vere trial he had yet met with The Mahrattas many scenes of trouble, but this was the most sethroughout the army He and passed through suspected that there was a general confederacy to Chve, and it embarrassed him not a little He resigned the eervice, intelligence was conveyed andt bad ebryrid terit of the stande had thus lay down their commissions on the same day As with each other, and resolved, one and all, to views They carried on a secret correspondence ; smoul themselves to oblige him to yield to their sened The officers now formed a conspiracy ed that the expences of the army should be les them a liberal allowance, but was still determin-Olive was inflexible He was prepared to give that they ought to denest by the conquest, but country had been conquered by their arms, and double britz should cease The military officers took great offence at this firmest mind, and at once issued orders that the be violently opposed, but he was a man of the renne He knew that any plan of reduction would be reduced, there never would be iny surplus reunless the military expenses of the country could came to consider it as their right. Clive saw that,

the rest, retracted. The ringleaders were seized, dismissed the service, and sent back to Eugland By this severity, he reduced the army again to obedience, and thus delivered government from the greatest danger which it had ever felt

died a violent death, on the 22d November, 1774 ed to death by the malignity of his foes He had founded this yast empire, was lumself worri tude from all parties in the state, and he, who bitterness He experienced the utmost ingratiment and in the Court of Directors, with much turn to England, they attacked him both in Parliainto power at the India House On Chve's rereturned to England with large tortunes, and got had made many enemies, and some of them had the British empire in India By his reforms he these ten years, he may be said to have founded ten years after he had first landed in Bongal In He embarked in Pedruary, 1767, that is about fered, and he was obliged to return to England these various labours, his liealth had greatly sufand brought it into a good state of discipline. In subdaed a most formidable redellion in the army, to nearly two crores of Rupees a year He had obtaining the Dewanny, had increased the income affairs He had reduced the expenses, and by dia. He had restored order to the Company's Lord Clive had now been twenty months in In-

The English had now acquired the Dewanny, that is they had obtained a grant of all the reve-

Mahratta ditch. Nothing could exceed the conment to punish any one for any crime beyond the nor of Calcutta had no authority by Act of Parlianot control them On the other hand, the Goverwere so powerful, that the Mative Officers could meters, but the English throughout the country nominally in the hands of the Nabob and his Misthe one hand, the administration of justice was and the people did not know whom to obey On have been any government at all The Zemindars ing this period, there could scarcely be said to the management of it into their own hands Duryears, till the year 1772, when the English took was the government which existed for nearly seven of Bengal, and resided at Moorshedabad Such sided at Patna Mahomed Reza Khan was Dewan roy was appointed the Dewan of Behar, and rething to remain on the old footing Rajah Setab-They were obliged therefore to allow every ромет to prevent their knowing any thing about all the Mative officers used every means in their ush ignorant of the country they had gained, but and so able in accounts Not only were the Enghands of Hindoos, because they were so patient, The former Soobadars had left these affairs in the about matters connected with the land revenues trade, public or private, and knew little or nothing European servants had been hitherto engaged in not know how to manage them 'The Company's nucs of Bengal, Behar and Orresa, but they did

country for the first seven years after the English fusion and misery which prevailed through the

had obtained the Dewanny

village should be fined, each inhabitant according become the slaves of the State, and that the whole village and there executed, that his family should dered that the dacoit should be taken to his own were obliged to pass the severest laws They or-Government into their own hands in 1772, they robbery carried, that when the Company took the perty was secure To such an extent was gang Zillah swarmed with bands of dacoite, and no protime, gave great encouragement to robbers Every The disorders of the Government during this

the rent-free tenures were created The revenues It was chiefly during these years of anarchy that to his means

and thus deprived the English Government of deforty lakhs of begas by giving them to brahmuns, of the revenue, made away with the rent of nearly Zemindara, who were merely the head collectors they remitted the rents By their connivance, the They made all engagements, they collected, and the brother of the celebrated Gunga Govind Sing. Khan, Rajah Doorlub Ram and Rajah Kunt Sing, were managed by three Matives, Mahomed Reza chequer was there The revenue affairs of Bengal shedabad and not at Calcutta The Khalsa or ex-English by the Emperor, were collected at Moorot Bengal, though they had been made over to the

crores of Rupees a year, was always poor and in ush Government in India, with a revenue of two officers of the Khalsa at Moorshedabad, the Engtions of the Zemindars, and the roguery of the fore its eyes were open Through these peculatween thirty and forty lakhs of Rupees a year, be-

other commodities They directed that the interabolishing the trade of their servants in salt and ders of the Court of Directors were received for of Bengal in 1767 The year after, the final or-Mr Verelst surceeded Lord Clive as Governor

which the Company's servants had made, and gave received into the treasury at Calcutta the fortunes The plan of raising money was this, the Governor red; and that it was necessary to borrow more, Calcutta found that a large debt had been meurthe accounts in October, 1769, the Governor of became every day more alarming On making up was still larger The deficiency in the treasury the public income in India was, the expenditure the Company again began to go wrong. Large as But after the departure of Lord Chye, the affaurs of proportion, among their civil and military officers venues, this sum they ordered to be divided, in addition, two and a half per cent on the land recers were very small, the Directors gave them, in in it But as the salaries of their European offithe Matives, and that no European should engage nal traffic of the country should be left entirely to

nud. He died of the small pox in 1770, and was succeeded by his brother, Alobarik-ood-dowlah. The Council in Calcutta made the same allowance for the support of his Court which they had made for that of his predecessor, but the Directors ordered it to be cut down to sixteen lakks of Rupees a year

The year 1770 is memorable in the annuls of Bengal, for the great famine which desolated it. It is impossible to describe the sufferings of the poor, but the reader will form some idea of then when he is told, that one third of the population was swept away by it. It was in this year alsothat the Directors ordered two Councils of Revering to Directors ordered two Councils of Revering to Directors ordered two Councils of Revering the object and the information, regridate or Directors was to collect information, regridance in the revenue and to watch over the receipts ing the revenue and to watch over the receipts in the management of the revenue was still left in the management of the revenue was still left in the hands of Matives, in those of Mahomed Reza Khan, at Moorshedabad, and of Rajah Scherz Khan, at Moorshedabad, and of Rajah Schery, at Patina, and every paper regarding the tabroy, at Patina, and every paper regarding the

Mr Verelat resigned his situation of Governor in 1769, and was succeeded by Mr Cartier But the aflairs of the Company had now been brought to the verge of rum, by the weakness of the Calcutta Government, and it was determined to send out three gentlemen, namely, Mr Vansittart, the former Governor of Calcutta, Mr Soration, m.d.

land bore their seal

Col Forde, to reform all abyses, and to reduce the expenditure – But they never reached India The ship in which they embarked was never heard of after it had double the Cape, and it is supposed to have perished at sea, with all who were on board

SECTION XVI

any thing Indeed, "ben he was gire any ther, he was never suspected of harring reserved. - TE CT STITES Das dodsN one amob guilluq yd While his Colleagues were maxing ing finite was uncorrupted amidst the general degracing. against the opposition of the otter memicra. He Calcutta, and alone supported IL Venericat ber, 1761, Mr Hastungs came mot Corneil in man in whom he put any confidence. In Decemthe Chair in Calcutta, Mr Hastings was the only or bebessers traitized the nody. Hermid for most important post, next to that of the Gorerbar at Moorahedabad This was at the time the he was appointed by Chve, Resident at the Dur-1757, though then only twenty-siz years of age, politics of the country with great diligence In mediately began to study the languages and the Service in 1749, at the age of eighteen, and im-Warren Hastings He came out in the Civil ever employed by the Company in India, Mr and was succeeded by one of the greatest men Mr Cartier resigned the Government in 1772,

with his friend Vansittart in 1765, he was so poor that he was obliged to borrow of strangers small sum of money which his own agent, Khoys Petroos, had refused to lend him In 1770, he was sent out as second in Council to Madras, and effected such great reforms as to obtain the high-est praise of the Directors When the Governor's post in Calcutta became yacant, they thought they could not give it to a more worthy individual than to Mr Hastings, and at the age of forty he became Governor of Bengal

Committee began their labours at Kishnaghur, through the country to make settlements sisting of four Members of Council, should go a few years They ordered that a Committee, coned Collectors, and that the land should be let for who collected the revenues, should be denominatrevenues themselves, that the European officers issued a Proclamation that they would manage the the 13th April, and on the 14th May the Council by Mr Hastings He took his seat as Governor on This new arrangement was to be carried into effect the collections through their Ruropean servants of the revenues into their own hands, and to make forth as Dewin," that is, to take the management after they had obtained the Dewanny, to " stand deoreasing, and they now determined, seven years by Natives They found their income gradually gusted with the management of the land revenue The Directors were by this time thoroughly dis-

Bengal to govern it upon their own plan This was the first attempt made by the Euglish in ferred to the head farmer of each purgunnah way All Civil causes under ten Rupees were reconfinus his debtor at his own will, was taken abidden, and the power which a creditor had of to received, was abolished, heavy fines were forbrought into Court, which the Judge had hitherthe fourth part of the amount of every cause mut Adavlut, for Criminal causes The chout, or Sudder Dewanny, for Civil, and the Sudder Mizawere at the same time established in Calcutta, the Dewan, and other officers Two Courts of Appeal Court sat likewise the Collector, assisted by the lector with the Cazee and Mooftie, in the Civil each district In the Criminal Court sat the Colthe country Two Courts were established in nagement of the Civil and Criminal business of alterations made it necessary also to alter the mamight be under the eye of the Governor. These moved from Moorshedabad to Calcutta that it the same time, the Khalsa or exchequer was rea pension, and some one placed in his room At when he offered too little, he was dismissed with sonable sum, he was continued in possession, ever the old Zemindar or Talookdar offered a reathey resolved to put them up to auction Whenbut the rent offered for the lands was so low, that

The Directors attributed the loss of their revenues in Bengal to the evil practices of Ma-

must obey their orders, but that as a private indisay that as he was the servant of the Court, he this conduct Mr Hashings also wrote to him to arrival at Chitpore, and to explain the reason of ber of Council was deputed to wait on him on his Mr Middleton took charge of his office A mem-In put on board of boats with all his family, and med Reza Khan to Calcutta He was accordington, the resident at Moorshedabad, to send Maho-The following morning, he wrote to Mr Middledays, when these orders reached him late at night Hastings had taken his seat in Council only ten ta, and that all his papers should be seized rest, and sent down with all his family to Calcutsent out orders that he should be put under arone would come forward to accuse him They tors knew that while he enjoyed such power, no he had the entire charge of the police. The Directire management of the revenue, as Naib Mazim, man in Bengal, as Naib Subadar, he had the enhe held his post at Moorshedabad, he was the first revenue, but of liaving oppressed the people While suspected not only of having secreted the public own profit in the great famine of 1770 He was ed by some with having monopolized grain for his ficiency of many lakhs of Rupees He was chargof Dacca under Meer Jaffer Alı, there was a de-They did not forget that when he held the chuckla ing office, they had regarded him with suspicion homed Reza Khan From the time of his obtain-

vidual, he nould give him every proof of his at-

tune of the vine, and also that of the musk-melon brated It was he who first introduced the culfor the noble grapes for which the place is so celeoffice It is to Setabroy that Patna is indebted Kullian Singh was immediately invested with his Patna, he pined away and died, and dis son, Rajah ha spirit could not brook On his return to to be put on his trial for alleged crimes, was what of his government and sent to Calcutta, and there peen peld in the highest esteem 'To be deprived employed by the English, Setabroy had always broke his heart Of all the Natives who had been Behar But the diagrace which his had suffered, dress on-him, and made him the Roy Royan of as a culprit, the Council destoyed an honorary the injury he had received in being brought down under his charge. To make him some amends for power, he extorted large sums from the people nistration, states that the all other Natives in ligh the' period, however, though he praises his admited with honour. The blahomedan historian of thing was found against him, and he was acquitcutta His examination was soon completed Noof Behar, he was likewise brought down to Calduct respecting Ryah Setabioy, the And Dowan As there were the same suspicions of miscon-

nuto that province Reza Khan was more

The affairs of the Company in England had now ly paid dearly for this act of favour to the family would not yield to their advice, and he subsequentthe English never could trust, but Mr Hastings to appoint him, was to appoint his father, whom saying that Gooroodasa was very young, and that Council objected not a little to this appointment, the son of Mundu Koomar The majority of the was entrusted by Mr Hastings to Gooroodass, to Munnee Begum, the expenditure of the funds The care of the Mabobs education was enturited, shedabad, his office in the Mizamut was divided to the public service On his removal from Moorwas declared innocent, but he was not restored mvestigation, however, which hated two years, he as if the accused would be found guilty. After an with which he was not familiar, it appeared at first up to accuse him, and as there was no villang prolonged The infamous Nundu Koomar was set

come to a crisis Great as the mismangement had been in India during five years, between the departure of Lord Chve in 1767, and the appointment of Mr Hastings in 1772, the conduct of the Unrectors in England had been still worse At the time when the Company was all but insolvent, it was determined to give a dividend of twelve and a half per cent to the proprietors of their stock, which would shareely have been right if their stock, which would shareely have been right if their stears had been in the most flourabing condition their bias and of the form and the most flourabing condition after this act of folly, when the Directors came to After this act of folly, when the Directors came to

look note their treasury they found thirt it reasons of the property of their treasury of their to borrow of the presy labbe of lingues, need their treasury labbe to the free to the presy labbe of treasury labbe to the free treasury of the presy of the free treasury of the treasury of

meral of India, and that the car . " Concenies of Bougal should be it a Commone. he chosen in their room. If it is a vire I aim should go out of othice every star, and ax i corrected, and it was ordered that bur thire or many evila vibicle bel occurred in Lighthalfice. the manner of choosing the Directors, by check nous and abroad Some illerition in an interior to alved becards you sow ribat to tanamiteen the Minister propos d. The chole form of the position, Parliament supported the plans thick go a suffill to stage in thit, entit the b dengeth ox but their infecondact h d been so plain, and bad t high the Directors resisted vith all their might; ward several proposals for reform, in Parhament ease the Company from run . They brought for percent details nothing but a ridical clinings could tir their report had been given in, the Univery committed by the Company's Government - 21pointed to examine into the ibin is which had been of men lighten in their A. Committee n is apadout result in the lathertout bad never looktairs was mide public, Parl ment deformach to the stranged oils to obeta builter oil and it

should be subject to him in political matters Asthero had been frequent disputes about power between the Governor and the members of Council, tween the Governor and Commander of Fort William The Governor General, the members of Council, and the Judges were forbidden to trade, and hence his salary was fixed at two lakes and at eighty thousand. It was also ordained that no person in the service of the Company or of the Crown should receive presents. All the correspondence from India which related to the government of the country, the Directors were ordered to lay before the King's Ministers.

to lay defore the King's Ministers
Regarding the administration of justice, it was
provided that a Supreme Court should be esta-

provided that a Supreme Court should be established in Calcutts, to consist of a Chief Justice at eighty thousand Rupees, and three Puisne Judges at sixty thousand Rupees a year The Judges were to be independent of the Company, and to be appointed by the Crown, and the Court was to administer British Law to British subjects. It was ordained that this Act, which was the first passed by Parliament relative to Indian affairs, should come into operation on the lst of August, 1774 come into operation on the lst of August, 1774

After this arrangement had been completed, the attention of the Governor of Bengal, as Governor General was extended to all India. But as we are writing only an epitome of the History of

Bengal, we shall mention chiefly those events which had reference to this kingdom. For the conquests which were made under the direction of the Governors General in various parts of Hindonstan, from time to time, the reader is referred to the History of India.

Mr Hastings had managed the affairs of Beu-

seventeen guns, and all the members of Council to Lord Chve, or Alr Vansittart, with a salute of recerved with diguer honours than had deen paid them When they linded in Calcutta, they were nor General's own staff was sent down to welcome their arrival at Kedgeree, and one of the Govermember of Council was deputed to meet them on them to bespeak their confidence , The senior as he heard of their arrival at Madras, he wrote to nth an evil eye upon all his measures As soon against Mr Hastings, and were disposed to look came out with their minds strongly prejudiced ver deen in this country. These three gentlemen Su John Clavering and Mr Francis, who had ne-Service, who was in India, and Colonel Monsop, cul to act with him, were alr Barwell, of the Civil cillors, who were appointed to the Supreme Counas a man of the worst principles The new Counby those who knew nothing of the state of allaura, ed agrinst him in England, and he was considered his talents and his success, great pregudices existthe first Governor General But notwithstanding Eal with so much ability, thit he was appointed

Hastings, and partook far more of passion than they adopted were dictated by their dislike of Mr. transferred to their hands The measures which came a mere cypher, all power was in reality formed the majority, the Governor General beagainst him upon every question, and as they neral, the other three members invariably voted Mr Barwell alone sided with the Governor Ge. the government of India for nearly seven years meeting, those disputes broke out which distracted every branch of public business. But in this first dia, a view of the state of the Company's affairs in leagues, who were quite new to the affairs of Li-Council met, Mr Hastings placed before his Colto the following Monday, the 24th When the claim the new government, and to put off business had not arrived, it was determined simply to promeeting of Council was held, but as Mr Barwell in getting up to Calcutia On the 20th, the first ree on the 14th October, but they were five days The three members of Council reached Kedge-

had not been proclamed with sufficient pomp the new government, of which they formed a part, house, and not in the Council Chamber, and that fired, that they were received at Mr Hashings's receivo them', that a sufficient salute had not been paid them, that the troops were not drawn out to of Directors that proper honours had not been was not satisfied They complained to the Courtwere assembled to receive them, but their vanity

much ignormee and littleness of mind aid their conduct throughout has marked by centeral name that of the training parameter sappo a there nas a recolution. But the Counties -an him nithout power, they would naturally as the Head of the Coremment, and that when the Natives had alt ys considered the Governor the edition in the government. He suid that lucues it would proclaim to the world thirt there Indestat establic ob blue e quier flore delle butile mild with him. He beyged them to page,, ho the engisements which Mr Historys had nake being demands on the Ribob, contrary to Hutings hid sent there as the Resident, and to recal Mr Middleton from Luchnon, whom Mr meeting of Council, the myority determined to to inces altegeiber. The days after the met 1750, the divided foremment of Individed not go operation of this new plan of Parliment, and the in the six Jeans which clipsed between the of reason puperd it is a matter of astonishment,

The Xitites here not slot to remark the disputes in the Council, and to see that Mr Hastings, the near a lately supreme, had no longer any power the near lately supreme, had no longer any power in decision he had passed, tent with his complaint to Mr Brancis and his Colleagues, and his plaint to Mr Brancis and his Colleagues, and his highly received. The Rance of Burdwan, the inattly received. The Rance of Burdwan, the natoor of Ailub Chund came down at this time to widow of Ailub Chund came down at this time to allow the thirt with her son. She has immediately put Calcutta with her son.

entertainment money to Mr Hastings when he that a lakh and a half of Rupees had been paid as onno jakhs of Rupees When pressed, she said on, that Munnee Begum had not accounted for ther In a month, another charge was brought salary, was given, not to the informer, but to anomas dismissed, and the office, upon the reduced of the Council and it was complete, the Fouzdar nas received Evidence was taken, the majority n po knew the native character could see through, r year Even this stupid charge, n bich any man petitioner offered to do the duty for 32,000 Rupees to Mr Hastings, and 4,000 to his Dowan The 72,000 Rupees a year, of which he paid 36,000 that the Fouldr of Hooghly received a salary of fast One Mative presented a potition, stating parts of Bengal Accusations came in thick and Hashings, and informers were brought from all were now held out to all who would accuse Mr. the young Rajah with their own hands Rewards to hold him up to contempt, destowed a klielat on vernment Alr Hastings's opponents, determined therto been the province of the head of the Goproduce none The destoval of honours had hiaccounts in Bengalee and Persian, but she would received 15,000 Rupees He demanded to see the brd syndants, and that of this sum Mr Hastings had Kupees in bibes among the English, and their Ralan's death she had disbursed nue labbs of up to send in a petition, strting that since tho

~ "4" * * *

went up to metall her Alr Hastings said, that the sum had been received and expended by him on the public account, and that the Company had been saved that amount He also stated, that the Mabob of Bengal always received 1,000 Rupees a day for his expenses, whenever he visited Calcutta. All Hastings's explanation was not eatisfactory, but there is no reason to believe that the money was spent on any other than on a public account

Koomar, who read a letter, which he said had been his party, on their departure, called in Nundu and Mr Barwell followed him Mt Francis and Mr Hastings then rose and quitted the Council, to refer the whole question to the Supreme Court base submission, but he offered at the same time vernor General in the eyes of all India by such He said he would not degrade the office of Goto the Board at which he presided as his accuser replied, that he would not allow this man to come in the Council to give evidence. Mr Hastings that Nundu Koomar should be brought forward shedabad Alr Francis and his party proposed Gooroodass, to the Nabob's household at Moorment of Munnee Begum, and of his own son three lakhs and a half of Rupees for the appointaffirmed, that the Governor General had received brought up a complaint against Mr Hastings He be received, even the infilmous Nundu Koomai As it was now seen that any accusation would

tings and to embarrass the Government of the continued for several years to thirrit Mr. Haswas in this manner that Mi. Francis and his party step which had never yet been taken in India 1t General, went in a body to visit that Mative, a Council to shew their dislike of the Governor the Supreme Court, and the three Members of action for conspiracy against Nundu Koomar in this affair was pending, Mr Hastings brought an ney, which he, of course, refused to do While -om edt bauler bluode synderH iM traft berebro. voted that Mundu Koomar's charge was true, and not by Munnee Begum The Council, however, the seal was affixed to it by Uundu Koomar, and little doubt that the letter was a forgery, and that all the great personages in Bengal There can be his possession were found facsimiles of the seals of death, the secret of this villainy was revealed. In ting was not the same. After Nundu Koomar's produced The seals agreed, but the hand wirten to Government, and which Sir John D'Oyly between this letter, and one which she had writbribes she had given A comparison was made written to him by Munnee Begum regarding the

country

A few days after Mr Hashngs's charge against
Mundu Koomar, a Mative of the name of Komalood deen, brought an action against him in the
Supreme Çourt, for having forged his name to a
deed Mundu Koomar was found guilty, and bung

tal by the Hundoo Law He was put to death, јигизацећоп Тре стіте, тогеотег, тав пое сарьreted, when he could not have been subject to its been committed four years before the Court exhe was condemned in the Supreme Court, had party, still he died unjustly The crime for which Plassey had been constantly intriguing with every enemies of the English, and since the battle of covered in a treasonable correspondence with the him to be unworthy of trust He had been disnors of Bengal had, one after the other, declared mous characters among the natives The Goverthat Nundu Koomar was one of the most malabunal some years after There can be no doubt the complaints which were made against that triact of the Supreme Court, and this was one among the prosecution But the fact 1s, that it was the tings, decause it was deleved that he supported Nundu Koomar has been charged upon Mr Hasthe river, to wash out the pollution. The death of ally executed, they ran down with one accord to ting him to death, but when they saw him actuthey delieved that there was no intention of putcountrymen surrounded the scaffold To the last, said that more than a hundred thousand of his e of rank bad ever deen executed by the English. It Calcutta It was the first time in which a Mative men in India, and a Brahmun, hung in the city of thunderstruck when they saw one of the greatest in the month of July, 1775 The Natives were

therefore, contrary to reason or equity. But he died enormously rich. In the various posts which he had inded, he had amassed a fortune of more than a crore of Rupces

When the result of the trial of Mahomed Recating YV ben the trial of Mahomed Recating accuser, the Directors said that they were perfectly satisfied of his innocence, and of the villany of his accuser, Nundu Koomar. They ordered that Gooroodass should be removed from the Mahoh's household, and Mahomed Recatin having now found that they had not time to preside in the Sudder Mixamut Adawlut in Calpresside in the Sudder Mixamut Courts and to preside again under a Mative This Court was, therefore, moved back from Calcutta to Moorshe. Andawa, and Mahomed Reca Khan placed at the dand of it

SECTION XYII

The lands had been let in farm for five years from 1772, with the understanding that the rents abould be gradually increased. But it was seen, in the first year, that the Nemindars had contracted for more than they would or could pay. The revenue fell greatly into arrears. Upon the whole five years, Government had been obliged to remit a crore and eighteen lakes, and yet there remained a palance due from the farmers, of another ed a balance due from the farmers, of another

old Zemmdars, where it was possible every case the land should be made over to the years should be taken as the basis, and that in ment was, that the average of the three previous the year 1782. The rule adopted for the settlesystem of farming continued from year to year to were leb by their orders for one year, and this both When the leases expired in 1777, the lands for a new settlement, but the Duectors rejected the parties in Council sent home then own plans which there was no chance of recovering Both hundred and twenty lakhs, the greater part of

Hastings regained his power in the Council, bethere remained but two members of his party, Mr In September, 1776, Col Monson died, and as

cause he had the easting vote

to be put in it, and, at the same time, discharged to be re-catablished, and Mahomed Reza Khan no sooner heard of it than they ordered the office greatly displeased the Court of Directors They committed to Munnee Begum This arrangement of the Unbob's household was at the same time fice of Maib Soobadar was abolished The charge moved by the advice of Alr Mastings, and his ofbehaved to him with great harshness He was re-. Khan might be removed, because he had always Supreme Council, requesting that Mahomed Reza ood-dowlah came of age He wrote a letter to the Towards the close of 1778, the Mabob Mobarik-

Munnee Begum from her office about the person of

Bengalee types which had ever been seen, and ' lo dand tard east the cut and cast the first found Mechanio, and a man of great enterprize With guages of the country He was a very ingenious lized, had previously applied himself to the lan-Wilking, whose name deserves to be immortaesfradO TM. edoqortsm edt m ezsrT on arv erset peared It was printed at Hooghly, for as yet ed a Grammar of it, the hrst which had ever apknowledge of this language In 1778, he publishsa the first Englishman who obtained a classical. ligence to Bengalee, and may be regarded perhaps - was printed in 1775 He applied with great di-As Code of Hindoo and Mahomedan laws, which tronage Mr Halhed prepared, from native works, -acquainted with the native laws Under his pathought it necessary that they should be made was transferred to European officers, Mr Hastings fore When, in 1772, the business of the country gress in them as no European had ever made bestudy of the native languages He made such proabout the year 1770, and applied himself to the nent talents, had come out in the Civil Service character Mr W Halhed, a gentleman of emiwork which had ever appeared in the Bengalee history of Bengal by the publication of the first This year, 1778, is rendered memorable in the

with thom was his friend Halbed's Grammar pub-

Liult of Parliament that the powers of the Court nere the servints of the Company. It was the Judges maintained, that all men sibo paid rent the Natives in the interior of the country, as the this clause that the Court begin to interfere with pring, or of any Bistish subject," It has upon directly or inducetly in the errone of the Comalso vested with power over all "persons, either who resided within the Mahratta Ditch It was hahmen, throughout India, and to the Natives Court extended to British subjects, that is, to Eng with shoes and stockings." The poner of the these poor wretches will be comfortably provided will not have been six months in existence, before blished before it was needed I hope our Court been subject. The Supreme Court n.13 not estabrother, the oppressions to winch the people have legs bare, one of them said to the other, " See, Chandpaul Ghaut, and saw the Natives with their those grievances When the Judges landed at that the Supreme Court was the dest remed, for which the people were subject, and with the idea with very strong notions of the oppressions to Company's Government The Judges came out blished in 1774, and made independent of the country for several years This Court was estrthe Government occasioned great misery to the The disputes between the Supreme Court and

Raides of thinking and acting ed, they knew nothing, it was foreign to all their which they were brought to Calcutta to bu judgposed to a new and awful danger Of the law by try, the Zemindars saw themselves suddenly ex-Inh The greatest alarm spread through the coun-Court, such writs were sent into almost every Zilto pay any rents at all. In the first year of the farmers dragged down to Calcutta, they refused pay their rents willingly, saw the Zemindars and were soon apparent When the ryots, who never thereby wiped out The effects of this system released, but the disgrace he had suffered was not he was not subject to the Supreme Court, he was Jail Often, when he persisted in declaring that the Zemindai was brought down and lodged in writ or perwannah was immediately issued, and hve hundred miles off, was indebted to him, a peared in it and swore that a Zemindar, residing began to ealarge its jurisdiction. If any one ap-The Supreme Court was no sooner set up, than it and they soon came into collision with each other two independent and iival powers in the country, were not better defined ? Pailiament had oreated '

The Court proceeded to stretch its power so as to affect the collection of the government revenues, which had been entrusted to the Provincial Gouncils. At this period, the old custom of confining the Zemindars, when they neglected to pay their revenues, which had existed from the most

In the same manner, the Supreme Court exrents, he was fined and disgraced preme Court, and often, for legally collecting his chased an estate, paupers sued him in the Suthis Court and runed When a Zemindar puragreed, the new farmer was brought down into mer would not pay the revenue for which he had Courts When a farm was sold, because the farexecuted, without any reference to the Zillah were brought into it, and decrees were passed and public business Causes connected with land Court gradually laid its hands on every branch of lections were almost suspended The Supreme rally refused to pay revenue, thus the public colthey could be freed from arrest, they very natu-Zemindars found that by applying to this Court were immediately relased on bail When the advised to appeal to the Supreme Court, and they When defaulters were thus confined, they were Court began to interfere with this process of law ancient time, was still in force. The Supreme

In the same manner, the Supreme Court extended its power to the Criminal Courts in the intended its power to the Criminal Courts in the inferior. These Courts had been left by Government in the hands of the Nabob of Modorsheds. The Judges of the Supreme Court declared that Alobarit-ood-dowlah, the Nabob, was phantom, a man of straw, that he was no Prince, and that their jurisdiction extended through all his that their jurisdiction extended through all his territories. Though he owed no allegiance to the territories of England or to his laws, the Caurt thought

The actually to issue a writ against him The Judges openly maintained that whatever concerned the government of the country, or the collection of the revenues, was committed to them, and that any one who disobeyed their orders was hable to the severest punishment the law of England could inflict. The Court, they said, was set up to protect the Matives from the injustice and oppression of the Company's servants, and this could not be done, unless it assumed such vast powers not be done, unless it assumed such vast powers not be done, unless it assumed such vast powers are done, unless it assumed such vast powers were the done, unless it assumed such vast powers are done, unless it assumed such vast powers were the done, unless it assumed such vast powers are done, unless it assumed such vast powers.

case cleally beyond its jurisdiction, but to bring dow appealed to the Supreme Court It was a father of the nephew and adopted son three-fourths to the brother of the deceased, the principle they gave one-fourth to the widow, and ty must be divided according to the law On this neither of the two was heir, and that the properon, which the parties relied, were forged, that to Alahomedan law They found that the deeds mine witnesses, and to decide the case according dure, deputed the cazee and the mooftees to exa-The Judges according to the usual mode of procecause came before the Provincial Court at Patna two parties disputed about the property, and the a-nephew whom it was said he had adopted The homedan had died at Patna, leaving a widow and the one civil, the other criminal A wealthy Ma-To explain these remarks, we cite two cases,

in Jail, and remained there no less than four years on his way to Calcutta, the mooftees were lodged man, who had long presided in the Courts, died sent up sepoys to sease them The cazee, an old cause by the order of the provincial Council, and Court condemned all those who had judged the they decame bail for the cazee The Supreme atopped To prevent farther muschief therefore, that the administration of justice was at once that the authority of Government was gone, and produce on the minds of the people. They saw not a little alarmed at the effect which this would from his Cutcherry The Provincial Court was cazee was taken into custody as de was returning them, but on ball of four lakhs of Rupees The tees and the nephew, with orders not to release they sent up a bailiff to arrest the cazee, the moofawarded three lakhs of Rupees They did more, sion was in favour of the widow, to whom they termined, therefore, to re-hear it, and their decinot depute any one to examine a case They de-English law, the Provincial Judges of Patna could They maintained, moreover, that according to diction over all public servants servant of the Company, and that they had juriawas a renter of public lands, and, therefore, a it within reach, the Judges said, that the deceased

till they were released by Act of Parliament, then only fault being that they had done their duty Wot satisfied even with this, an action was brought

in the Supreme Court against the Provincial Judge himself, and he was fined 15 000 Rs, which sum was paid from the Company's Treasury

of that officer, though not mortally Mr Hyde, self, drawing out a pistol, shot the brother in-law the phouzdar in the head, and the Attorney himtendant of the Attorney wounded the Father of re-nated the entrance An affray ensued, an athouse, in which the semales of his samily resided, phouzdar, seeing this attempt to break into his . house, and endeavoured to enter it by force The proceeded with a large body of armed men to the The Attorney no sooner deard of this, than he was resisted, and obliged to return to his master He entered and attempted to seize his Dewan, but midst of his friends and the officers of his Court the house of the phouzdar, who was seated in the A Nativo was sent by the European Attorney to ground that he had falsely imprisoned the peon principal officer of the Criminal Court, on the of the Judges issued a writ to arrest the Dewan or apply to the Supreme Court, he did so, and one confined till he made restitution He was told to misdemeanor. He was convicted, and ordered to be prosecuted in the Criminal Court of the city for a up his rbode at Dacca. A common peon had been ample An Attorney of the Court went and took in the country, the following will serve as an exeordaul lammins to noitartainmbs oft att n boret Of the mode in which the Supreme Court inter-

one of the Judges of the Supreme Court, on hearing of this event, wrote to the military officer at Dacca, and ordered him to give his assistance to the Attorney He requested at the same time that the Attorney might be informed that his conduct was highly approved of, and that he would be properly supported by the Supreme Court. The provincial Council at Dacca wrote to the Governor General to say, that all criminal justice was nor General to say, that all criminal justice was nor General to say, that all criminal justice was no Kanera, and that after such an outrage, no Kative officer could be found to perform his duty

The Governor General and his Council saw that the power of Government was destroyed by the Supreme Court, but they scarcely dared to resist nastly superior in power to any officer of a Company's Government, and they threatened all who disobeyed their orders with the penalty of treason but a case at length arose which brought the disputes between the two parties to a point on the 13th August 1779 a sub was commend.

On the 13th August, 1779, a suit was commenced against the Rajah of Cossijoorah, by his Calcutta agent, Cossinath Baboo A writ was issued against the Rajah, and bail to the amount of three lakes of Rupees was demanded. To avoid the nrit, he fled, and it came back unexecuted Another writ in a then issued to seize his land and all his effects, and the Sheriff sent a Sergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent a Sergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent a Sergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent a Rergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent a Rergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent a Rergeant and sixty armed and the Sheriff sent after a reconstituted that

As soon as the Supreme Court heard of the ar force to aid vincial Chiefs were forbidden to lend a military the process of the Supreme Court, and the probound by any particular agreement, not to obey them; unless they were British subjects, or were mindars, Talookdars and Chowdries, directing the Governor General issued an order to all Ze party mus seized on its return At the same time the pluider of the Rajah's house, but the whole . orders, arrived too late to preventable outrage, and Alidappore to intercept the Sheriff's men. These of the Court, and ordered the military officer at He forbad the Rajah to recognize the authority there was, of course, an end to all government bestir himself, for if such scenes were allowed, Governor General in Council determined now to forbad the ryots to pay him any farther rent The ornaments; that they stopped the collections, and place of his religious worship, and stript it of its plundered his effects, that they then defiled the broke open his house, entered his zenana, and they came down, beat and wounded his servants,

As soon as the Supreme Court heard of the are rest of the Sergeant and his men, the Judges proceeded against the Company's Attorney in Calcutts, because he had given the information which ied to the seizure, and they locked him up in the common gaol. The Court at last went to the length of summoning the Governor General and Council at the suit of this Cosmath Baboo, for having or at the suit of this Cosmath Baboo, for having or

dered the detention of the officers, but Mr. Hastings replied at once that neither he nor his Collenge replied at once that neither he nor his Court leagues would submit to any order of the Court for acts done in their official capacity. This happened in March 1780 In the meantime, petitions were presented to Parliament by the British inhabitants of Calcutta, and by the Governor General in Council, praying for relief from the oppression of the Court The subject was fully discussed, and of the Court The subject was fully discussed, and a new Act was passed which took away that juristice over the whole country which the Court diction over the whole country which the Court had been so anxious to obtain

Justice having taken his seat in the Sudder Define themselves to revenue affairs The Chief' surts, and ordered the provincial Courts to conwanny Courts in various Zillahs, to hear civil in the country Courts He elected Civil or Dethis time, Mr Hastings made a great improvement time of the claims of the Supreme Court About the English After this we hear no more for some war with the Dutch, had fallen into the bands of by a new office at Chinaurah, which, owing to a the Puisne Judges was at the same time enriched Rupees a month for the lent of an office One of additional salary of 5000 Rupees a month, and 600 Judge of the Sudder Dewanny Adamut, with an the Chief Justice, Sir Elijah Impey, the Chief ting a sop in the mouth of the Jadges He made ed means for queting the Supreme Court, by put-

meral of Ludia

wanny Court, drew up certain regulations for the guidance of the Civil Courts throughout the country, These were afternards increased to ninety, and became the basis of the Civil Code of Lord Cornwallis

When the intelligence of Sir Elijah Impey's, appointment reached Lugland, the Court of Directors violently condemned it. They knew that Mr Hastings had agreed to it only to secure peace, but they declared it to be illegal. The King's Alinisters recalled Sir Elijah Impey and put him on his trial for having accepted it. The person appointed to prosecute him was Sir Gilbert person appointed to prosecute him was Sir Gilbert Elijah, afterwards Lord Minto, the Governor Ge Elliot, afterwards Lord Minto, the Governor Ge

On the 29th January, 1780, the first newspaper ever published in India, made its appearance in Calcutta

During the next four years Mr Hastings was employed chiefly out of Bengral in managing the affairs of Benares and Oade, in a war with Hyder Aly, the Rajah of Alysore, and in negotiations all ces was greatly censured in England, both by the Directors and in Parliament. It was even proposed in the House of Commons that he should be recalled for baving acted against the honour and interest of England, but the vote did not and interest of England, but the vote did not pass, and he remained at his post. After baving pass, and he remained at his post. After baving made another tour to Oude at the close of 1784,

355

he returned to Calcutta, early in 1785, made over the heys of the Treasury and of Fort Wilham to his successor, Mr Macpherson, and embarked for Eugland, where he arrived in June In 1784, the country lost by death one of its

mory of any European the country have russed a monument to the me-This is the only instance in which the Natives of build a monument to commemorate his virtues whom he had civilized, begged permission also to ed to his memory, and the poor mountaineers menta, that they ordered a cenotaph to be erect-The Court of Directors were so sensible of his where he died at the early age of twenty and nas impaired, and he was obliged to go to sea, cultivation, nas unhealthy Mr Cloveland's health peaceful habits. The country from the want of plunderiug their oppressors, nere brought into who had been in the habit of coming down and nagement was soon changed, and these peoplo successful, the face of the country under his innrender their condition happy. In this ho was very improvement, and did every thing in his power to their neighboura. He devoted bis attention to their rudo savages, who had been always oppressed by place, there stretches a cham of hills, mhabited by the Bhagulpore district. To the southward of this soon after his arminal appointed to the charge of out young to India in the Civil Service, and was greatest benefacture, Mr Cloveland He came

forty nine. lived ten years in the country, at the age of best educated Natives He died, after having his name is held in the highest reverence by the Englishmen who had ever appeared in India, and William Jones was one of the most illustrious couragement, and became its first President Mr. Hastings gave the Society the warmest enfirst idea on these subjects to the European world this undertaking, and their researches gave the were fond of the same pursuits, joined him in and alrubivibut to redamin A subal successions into the habits, the language, and institutions of Society of Calcutta, for the purpose of enquiring lish In the year 1784, he established the Asiatic to be able to translate the laws of Munoo into Engmonth He made such progress in this tongue, as teach him the language, for five hundred Rupees a caste, well versed in Sungakrit, who agreed to he at length obtained a $\nabla y dyu$, one of the medical guage and books to the unclean After long search, communicate a knowledge of their own sacred lanin obtaining a Pundit The brahmuns would not the study of Sungskrit, but found great difficulty the country He immediately applied himself to vestigate the early history, religion and habits of coming to India was that he might be able to indistinction in his native land. His chief reason for preme Court As a scholar he had acquired great to this country as one of the Judges of the Su-In the year 1783, Sir William Jones came out

and an energy which no post, because it was difficult, and he had a spirit But he nobly declared that he would not quit his rity was nearly subverted by the Supreme Court noy and insult him At the same time his autho-Council, who did every thing in their power to angovernment, he was thwarted by the Members of of the servant During the first six years of his between the orders of the master, and the villainy India the Natives knew well how to distinguish was obliged to bear the blame in England, but in out a feeling of horror Of all this Mr Hastings especially in Dinngepore, can never be read withties which this infamous wretch practised, more oppressing the poor 170ts The unheard-of cruelfarmers of revenue, he acquired a large fortune by perhapa, the most unprincipled As one of the tunes during his reign Of these, Devy Singh was, had the largest power, and made the largest for-Baboo, and Devy Singh, were the three men who employed by him Gunga Govind Singh, Canto was due to the misconduct of the Natives who were Much of the censure which was cast on him, consolidated the empire which Clive had conguerony od sew it isadi bas ruogiv bas ilibs isom it must be confessed, that he acted with the utblame in many of his proceedings in India, but approduction of his conduct Hè was not without than the Directors, by a public vote, declared their Mr Hastnegs had no sooner landed in England,

During the latter part of his government, he was engaged in a mar with Hyder Aly, which eat up the revenues of the country. He was sometimes obinged to adopt extraordinary means to obtain it but on the whole he mas nery great man, he is held in the highest veneration by the Matives, and they teach their children to this day to prond they teach their children to this day to prond they teach their children to this day to pronounce the name of Warren Hastings with affection

were appainted by the Crown, and they had a affairs of India All the members of this Board of Control, was set up in order to look into the Board of Commissioners, usually called the Board but by Mr Pitt's Bill which passed in 1784, a without any control from the King's ministers, the Court of Directors had governed the country by, Parliament and by the King Up to this time, ment of this country, which was approved both He brought forward a new plan for the managebut possessed of the hygbest taleut as a statesman. Pitt, then a young man twenty-four years of age, successor, as Prime Minister, was Mr William face against it, and Mr Fox lost his place. His the Company, but the King of England set his tact, have taken the country out of the hands of ment of India If it had been passed, it would, in Minister, brought fornard a plan for the Governtice of Parliament in 1783, and Mr Fox, the Prime The affairs of the Company came under the no-

right to interfere in all Indian is ure, except in the Company's trade. From this period the government of this country has been conducted in England jointly by the King's, Ministers and by the Company

SECTION XVIII

aum for the expenses of the-war tion of territory to the English, and paid a largo sign a treaty, by which he gave up a large porsore He humbled his pride, and obliged him to Sultan, the son of Hyder Ally, the ruler of My-He was obliged to engage in a war with Tippoo гро соппету чтер втем виссеза бог вечеп уелга Government and been weakened . He governed once to those disputes by which alr Hastings's high character and large poner, put an end at experience He reached India in 1786, and his parts of the world, and had thus acquired great deen employed in many public affairs in different great nealth, and of splondid talents Ho had was a man of ret, ancient and noble family, of Governor General and Commander in Chief, Ho pointed Lord Corninallia to the united office of rectors heard that he nas coming home, they apof Sir John Alacpherson, but as soon as the Di-Mr Hastings left the Government in the hands

Great animosity continued to prevail against Mr Hastings in England, and at length on the 13th February, 1788, he was impeached by the

House of Commons at the bar of the House of Lords, of high crimes and misdemeanors. The trial was conducted with unusual pomp. The royal family, the peers, and the peeresses were present, and the ablest men in England appeared before this august assembly as his accusers. His conduct was sifted, as the conduct of no political character was ever sifted before. The trial was spun out by various delays to seven years, and at sepun out by various delays to seven years, and at length on the 23d April, 1795, the Lords, with a yeary leav exceptions, acquitted him of all the obtarges which had been brought against him of all the charges which had been brought against him

nued for a while the old practice of annual settleent information on this subject, hence he contithat Government by no means possessed sufficibe fixed for ever But Lord Cornwellis found and they were very desirous that the rents should ahould be fau both to the people and to the State, equitable settlement for a long period, which ed, that the time had now arrived for making an every particular regarding the land They argu-European Officers must be fully acquainted with had elapsed since the Dewanny was acquired, their try They supposed, that as nearly thirty years to the Court of Directors injurious to the counthen place in the collection of the rents, appeared and Behar The frequent changes which had tanent Settlement of the land revenues of Bengal Cornwallia so memorable in India, 12 the Perma-The great measure which has made the name of

лесишеир премізе decign фир was made to the Zemindar on this account Gowere at the same time abolished, and a deduction basis The sayer and all arbitrary collections former years, and the revenue was fixed upon that amined, an average was made of the collections of cers had not been able to destroy, had been ex-After all the old rent rolls, which the Mative offisettlement of the rents should be made with them be considered the Lords of the Soil, and that the been only the Collectors of the revenue, should t was fixed, that the Zemindars who had hitherto ment in framing it. In this deconnial sottlement he gave the most valuable assistance to Governwas himself opposed to a Permanent Settlement, lect he had most carefully studied Дроп&р рө draw up a minute relative to the revenues, a subvants in the Company's employ, was appointed to John Shore, one of the most eminent Civil Serapproved of it, it should be made permanent Mr it was proclaimed that if the Court of Directors settlement was, therefore, made for ten years, and was, it was the best that could be obtained, a But bad as this information оп гре оссавиои of their Native officers, who made a rich harvest tect, they were drawn up chiefly through means Their reports were very imperland revenues their replies a more accurate knowledge of the tions to all the Collectors, in order to obtain from ments. At the same, time he sent a series of ques-

The year 1793 is also remarkable in the history rank of Zemindars Mative Collectors, who were now raised to the loyed a much longer interest in the land than the tection of the cultarators, many of whom had enthat no adequate provision was made for the proothers were rated at a mere title. The second, that some estates were too lughly assessed, while ent knowledge of the land and of its value, so The first, that it was made without a suffici-Les varintion But there were two evils attending a state, if the rents had been, as formerly, liable country would never have been in so flourishing has been a great blessing to Bengal, and that the can be no doubt that the permanent sottlement pees, and that of Benarcs at 40,00,615 the reat of Bengal and Behar at 3,10,89,150 Rumade on the 22d of March, 1793, hxing for ever ed and permanent for ever A proclamation was of 1t,, and desired Lord Cornnallis to make 1t hzthey lost no time in signifing their approbation plan had been submitted to the Court of Directors, nulled, and the lands resumed When the whole stand, and those which nero rotten should be aupublic Courts, that those which were good should titles of n hich they determined to examine in tho was made independent of the rent fiee lands, the

The year 1793 is also remarkable in the history of Bengal, as the year in which the laws and matituitions of the British Government in Bengal first obtained a fixed form

pany, in order that they might be placed above ed the salaries of all the civil servants of the Comlut, which was the last appeal in India He rais-Provincial Court, and the Sudder Dewanny Adamder Ameen, the Register, the Zillah Judge, the grades in the Civil Courts, the Moonsiff and Sudpudicial posts Lord Cornwallis established five was determined to raise Natives to the highest lations, remained for nearly forty years, until it was given to the Courts of Justice by these regusand Rupees was made to him The form which rith his performance, that a donation of ten thou-It is said that Government was so greatly pleased by that eminent scholar, Mr N B Edmonstone that language, and they were done into Persian who afterwards published the first dictionary of Forster, the first Bengalee scholar of the time, They were translated into Beng alee by Mr. those of 1793 by heart, and can quote them at many of the later regulations, appear to have Antives to this day, though they are ignorant of midely circulated through the country, so that the were translated into the Mative languages, and highest credit on the Governor General great simplicity and ability, and reflected the dirm qu amerte erew 8671 lo ewal and mortalergel code, and they became the basis of all subsequent a go egnents, published them in the shape of a from time to time, and, with sundry additions and together all the regulations which had been issued

On the 28th of October, Sir John Shore enterfrom the day of his leaving India Rupees a year for twenty years, to commence House, and they gave him a pension of 50,000 that his statue should be placed in the India tors, to mark their sense of his merits, ordered received from the people The Court of Direcjustly entitle him to that gratitude which he has neut settlement, and his denevolence and wisdom nho gave the Matives the great boon of a permawho gave the Government a fixed character, and the country He is considered as the individual Lord Cornwallis are justly popular throughout Rupees monthly— Yet the arrangements made by lacy given to a Native did not exceed a hundred leas than nine lakha, but in 1793, the lighest eathe Unid Denna of ,the province, who enjoyed no seventy thousand Rupees a year, and in that of the case of the Fourdars, who had from sixty to bit of receiving very magnificent allowances, as in sands The natives had formerly been in the hamonth, they were now advanced to us many thoutormerly received only a few hundred Rupees a The European Officers in the lighest posts had the public service were fixed at the lowest scale same time the salaries of the Mative Officers in any temptation to receive brides, but at the

ed upon the duties of Governor General He came out to India young in the Civil Service, but soon became distinguished for his eminent talent

morral of his life John Shore, who compiled the well known meforty-seven He was the intimate filend of Sir nowned scholar, Sir William Jones, at the age of prived by death of that apright Judge, and re-The year after his appointment, India was do-' after, he was raised to the dignity of a Baronef be appointed to succeed Lord Cornwallis Soon this interview it was determined that he should ed a meeting with the Court of Directors At knowledge and ability displayed in it, that he askland, who was so much struck with the profound laid defore Mr Pitt, the Prime Minister of Engmimute on the finances of the country It was decennial settlement, he drew up his celebrated edt to borreq edt tA tuempbul bruoz zul bar

In the year 1795, the Nabob Mobarik-ood dowlah died, and was succeeded by his son Mazir ool-Aloolk, but the appointment of a Nabob of Moora hedabad was now become a matter of perfect indifference. It is sufficient, therefore, to observe, that the same allowances were continued to the son which had been created Lord Teignmouth, Boore, who had been created Lord Teignmouth, governed India in peace for five years, and then a requested leave to resign his office. No event ocaufficient importance to deserve a record, but the sufficient importance to deserve a record, but the close of it was gloonly. The army had begun to close of it was gloonly. The army had begun to slow signs of descrete a record, but the chief of Mysore, had opened a correspondence with the English, and the French, who were at war with the English, and invited them to send troops to his assistance. He had never forgotten how the English had hum bled him in the last war, and he burned to take his revenge on them. He had even formed a liope of being able to expel them altogether from Tope of being able to expel them altogether from Tactors, taking all these circumstances into view, determined to send out a man of nerve as Gover nor General. They entreated Lord Cornwallis nor General. They entreated Lord Cornwallis nor General and of the Government of the country preparations were in progress for his departure, preparations were in progress for his departure, be was appointed Vicercy of Ireland

The Directors immediately nominated Lord Morangton, afterwards the Marquie of Wellesley, to this high office His Lordship had been brought up under the care of Lord Cornwallis's brother, and the politics of India had been a favourite study with him He reached Calcutta on the 18th and determination which was necessary for the crisis. No sconer had he taken the affairs of India in hand, then all those fears which had been dia in hand, then all those fears which had been filled with confidence. When he reached india in hand, the angule, vanished, and every mind dia, the public credit was so low, that the twelve dia, the public credit was so low, that the twelve per cent loan was at a discount of four per cent, the army was weak and discontented, Scindia the army was weak and discontented, Scindia

In October, 1799, the first Protestant Missionthousand Rupees a year on the Governor General brilliant campaign, destowed a pension of fifty mily The Court of Directors, on hearing of this the slam, and thus ended the reign of Hyder's falands of the English Tippoo was found among tal, Seringapatam, fell on the Ath of May, into the poo Sorapid were its movements that his capi--4rT tanner daram et mayed, eQTI, denak de diff. British army was suddenly assembled, and on the A Mesmid stills do noideetie diffuse bimself Madras, and chiding them for their conduct, asout any loss of time he proceeded in person to Lord Wellesley's views, became refractory With-Madras Council, however, instead of seconding appeared to be the most ripe for action clared with Tippoo, because of all our enemies he substituted in their stead War was at once deraised, were disbanded, and an English army was Hydribad, were expelled, the troops they had French officers, who commanded 1 large army 14 the aimy into a state of complete order. The ing great influence in India. He very soon brought South and the French had been gradually acquirthreatened us in the Morth and Tippoo in the

In October, 1799, the first Protestant Missionary establishment in Bengal was formed at Serampore by Dr. Marshman and Mr. Ward, and then colleagues Dr. Carcy, who had conse out to India six years before, and had resided in the district of Malda, came down immediately and join-

Serampore country may be said to have taken their rise at wards the civilization and improvement of this other individuals, and the first movements toindebted to their exertions than to those of any motion of them The Bengalee language is more but devoted their oun large income to the prolabours they not only undertook without reward, schools, under European direction, and all these of India They established the first Bengalee the Bengalee, the Sungskrit, and other languages engaged in the translation of the Scriptures into impulse to the cultivation of this language. They many other works in Bengalee, and gave the first published the Muhabharut, the Ramayun, and founts of nearly all the Mative characters, they his Bengalee types, employed him to prepare who had assisted Mr Charles Wilkins in cutting a printing office, and having found the Native tian religion in India. They immediately set up object of which was the propagation of the Chriswell known as the Serampore Mission, the chief ed them, and these three men formed what is so

Lord Wellesley, finding the Civil Servants imperfectly acquainted with the languages of the country, established the College of Fort William in Calcutta in the year 1800. All Writers on their arrival from England were placed in this institution, and no appointment was given them till structusion, and no appointment was given them till they had passed an examination, and were re-

that tongue William, in which Dr. Carey was the Professor of pore Mission, and that of the College of Fort reckon therefore the establishment of the Serambrought out into use, and improved, we must nest effort, by which the Bengalee language was study of the Untive languages Among the eargood scholars to the service, and to keep up the It continued, however, for many years to furnish sing a scale, and they ordered it to be reduced principle, but said it was on too large and expenblishment of the College, they approved of its the Court of Directors were informed of the estaon the metitution by his great talents When the Native department, and reflected high honor tunjuy, Native of Orissa, was appointed chief of improvement of the country. The learned Mriprinted, and thus a new impulse was given to the Bengalee and other languages were compiled and pundits were retained, and various works in ported to be qualified for the public service. Able

In 1803, Lord Wellesley found hunself forced into a war nith Scindia and Holkar. It did not last long Both these ponerful chiefs were defined and humbled, and no small portion of the rededminions was annexed to the British empire. In the month of September, the British for the first time took possession of Delhi, the ancient capital of the Alabomedans. The Emperor, who had been of the Alabomedans. The Emperor, who had been all treated by the Alabrattas, fell into their hunds.

temple, the rest went to the public treasury cers. A part of the revenue was devoted to the mple, and collected the tax through its own offiorder to increase its revenues, took charge of the gears after, however, the British Government, in the trx, according to their own judgment. Three affairs of the temple and to collect and to expend hindness and respect, and nere left to manage the The priests at Pooree were treated with great Maintattas in the last year of Aly Verdy's reign. fort, eight , ears after it had been ceded to the whole province of Orissa was annexed to Bengal, gunnath was taken by the English troops, and the on the 18th September, 1803, the temple of Jugaimy into Orissa The Mahrattus retired, and Nagpore, and Lord Wellesley immediately sent an same time disputes commenced with the Rajah of pension of fifteen laking of Rupees r year. At the peror, though without the power, and gave him a . and they re established him in his dignity of Em-

It had been the custom from time immemorial for parents to sacrifice their children at Gunga Sagur The children were taken down to that island, and, after holy texts had been read and poopah perthormed, were thrown into the sea The practice, there enjoined in the chastras The Governor niere enjoined in the chastras The Governor General issued a Regulation on the 20th August, 1802, forbidding the custom entirely, and sent a company of sepoys to prevent it Though this company of sepoys to prevent it Though this

ed that it had ever existed have been so entirely forgotten, that many deniment for the abolition of Suttees, it was found to mentioned twenty-five years after, as an arguheard through the country, and when it was gious prejudices of the Natives, not a murmur was measure was a direct interference with the reli-

wars into which he was forced, he extended this anaire period of our Indian history In the various The career of Lord Wellesley was the most bril-

not with the same

TOM TO THE

decessors, Clive and Hastings had been, thou and out of Parliament, just as his two great pre-

He embarked for England towards the close of then resolved to withdraw from the Government. sent a public reply in Council to their letter, and that he had lost the confidence of the Court, he having infringed an Act of Parliament Finding They went so far as to charge Lord Wellesley with that in India we must be every thing, or nothing . ряч рееп Епиед Дред мето пов уев сопушсед ang even to give up some of the advantages which to adopt a more peaceful policy They were wilmeasures which he had pursued and were anxious expressed their severe displeasure at the warlike there was also an increase of debt The Directors of Rupees But with this increase of revenue oreased the revenues to fifteen crores, forty jakha empire one-third beyond its former size, and in-

On his arrival, he was assailed both in

The Court of Directors had now determined to propriety of political measures in India lived and acted among Asiatics to judge of the lesley So difficult is it for those who have never than those for which he had blamed Lord Welgreater wars, and made more extensive conquests been appointed Governor General, engaged in years of this time, Lord Moira having himself contrary to the Acts of Parliament Within ten conquests he had made to be unjustifiable, and conduct in the House of Lords, and declared the Parliament, was that Lord Moira denounced lus ситекалсе автелатур в в в в в в право од бир и so greatly enlarged. The most remarkable cirbrilliant success by which the empire had been turn made for the wise and firm policy, and the

make peace at any sacrifice, and to reduce their expenditure. They selected Loid Cornwallia for their new Governor General, and though he was greatly advanced in years, he agreed to their proposals, and embarked for Calcutta, where he landed on the 30th July, 1805. He proceeded without delay to the Western provinces, to con virthout delay to the Western provinces, to con clude treaties with the Mative powers, but his health gradually declined as he went on, and he expired at Ghazeepore on the 5th of October of the same year. When the intelligence of his decease reached England, the Directors, to shew their respect for him, presented his son with the their respect for him, presented his son with the their respect for him, presented his son with the

thirty years then laid down, has now prevailed for more than revenues of the state, and the system which was to resort to the temple, and thus to merease the Various means viere devised to induce the people nath, and to assume the direction of the temple teelf the tax received on the pilgrims at Jugguntion that the Government determined to take to It was during Sir George Bailow's administraby appointing Lord Minto as Governor General sharp discussion took place, which was concluded nation to this post belonged to them King's Ministers informed them that the nomiconfirmed by the Court of Directors, but the aeval His appointment to this high office, was eil, immediately succeeded him as Governor Ge-Sir George Ballow, the senior member of Coun-

Lord Minto landed in Calcutta on the 31st of July, 1807 During his administration, which extended to the end of the year 1813, no material change was made in the affairs of Bengal, except that the transit duties which had been taken off by Lord Cornwallis in 1788, and laid on again in 1801, were placed under a new arrangement, more severe than ever An addition was thus made to the revenues of the country, but trade was interthe revenues of the country, but trade was interrupted, and the people were subject to the severest oppression In 1810, the Islands of Bombon and oppression In 1810, the Islands of Bombon and and its allamatus were captured from the French by

the British, and the next year, the rich island of Java nas taken from the Dutch

ply to the Board of Control the Directors refused leave, were directed to apgo out to India, was relaxed, and those to "hom service, had experienced in obtaining permission to India The difficulty which Europeans, not in the the government, and the merchants, the trade of new, arrangements of this year, the Company had dered that the sovereign should not trade By the seated on the throne of India, and it was consiwhich had degun nith a counting house, nas now in the hands of the Company But the Company between England and India, had been exclusively riod, for more than two centuries, the entire trade sion in the affairs of the country Before this pe-Very important changes were made on this occayears before, expired, and a new Charter was given which had been granted by Parliament twenty In the year 1813, the Charter of the Company,

On the 4th of October, 1813, Lord Minto resigned the Government of India into the hands of Lord Moira, afterwards the Marquis of Hastings, and returned to England, but died before he could retourned to England, but died before he could reach his own house

SECTION XIX,

Lord Hastings, on assuming the Government, found that the Nepaulese had been gradually making encroachments on the English territories

The reigning franily had obtained the sovereignty in Nepaul, by conquest, in the course of the last century, had gradually increased its dominions, and various disputes had occurred in the time of Lord Minto Lord Hastings found that a war with Nepaul was meyitable. He used all the means in his power to preserve peace, but the incans in his power to preserve peace, but the incans at length, in the year ISIL, to declare war Little at length, in the year ISIL, to declare war Little of was done in the first campaign, but in that of was done in the first campaign, but in that of mas done in the first campaign, but in that of were obliged to purchase a peace by giving up a large portion of their territories.

The Pindarrees, a large body of mounted roblers are when the different contracting in the partial Lidia had been in the

The Pindarrees, a large body of mounted robbers, residing in Central India, had been in the habit for many years of plundering the whole of that fountry, and they had latterly entered the British territories. They were under the protection of the various Kings and Chiefs in that region. Their ranges were extended for more than a thousand miles, and the expense to which the Keep up a body of troops to repel them, began to be severely felt. It appeared at length to be the most advisable course, to make one grand effort to toot them out of the country. After having obtained the permission of the Court of Directors, toot them all the permission of the court of Directors, Lord Hastings ordered a large army to be assembled from all the three Presidencies. The sembled from all the three Presidencies. The sembled from all the three Presidencies. The

India broken, and the British became predominant in the Pindarrees and of the Mahrattas was entirely so great an occasion demanded. The power of years of age, all that wisdoin and energy, which hibited, on this occasion, though nearly sixty five same policy in the Marquis of Wellesley He ertings, who, ten years before, had denounced the All this was effected under the Marquis of Hasdominions was annexed to the British territories Jah, were dethroned, and a large portion of their were defeated, the Paishna and the Nigpore Raexpel them from the country. But all these Chiefs the hope of being able, by a combined effort, to all rose with one accord against the English; in 100s, the Poishwa, the Nagpore Rajah and Holkar, remy was in the held in pursuit of the Pindartually destroyed all their, divisions While the thour haunts, and one by one cut up, and efficetroops gradually surrounded those freebooters in

Before the days of Lord Hastings, no effort had been made to give the blessings of education to the people. It was considered bad policy to enlighten them, because their ignorance was regarded as a kind of security for the continuance of our notion. He declared that the British Government and been planted in India for the good of the prople, and that it was the duty of the English to raise them in the scale of civilization. A new to raise them in the scale of civilization.

supported with the utmost in rality dreamt of some years before, sprung up, a good ever and institutions which would not have the Hastings was caught by the Europeans and Na-David Hare The liberal spirit of the Marquis of nard Hyde East, Mr J H Harington, and Mr. also established, through the exertions of Sir Ed-English language and of Emopean science, was thousand Natives have imbibed a knowledge of the aries The Hindoo College, at which so many in that of Serampore by the Serampore Missionbourhood, of Chinsurah by the Rev Mr May, and their own language were opened in the neigh-Luge Schools for matructing the Aatives through the metropolis for the education of Mative youth At the same time, a School Society was formed in the efforts of Mr W B Bayley and Dr Caley der the auspices of Lady Hastings, chiefly through School Book Society was formed at Calcutta, unpostage About the same period the Calcutta it to be circulated at one fourth of the ordinary took it into Council, and passed an order allowing at this novel attempt to enlighten the people, he sented with a copy of it, instead of feeling alarm -ord as was pred Hashings was preampore Piess, under the title of the Sumachar been published in India, appeared from the Ser-1818, the first Native newspaper which had ever the first time, encouraged On the 29th of May, and efforts to improve the Native mind, were, for era commenced in his reign, schools were set up,

Lord Hastings left India in January, 1823 By his great exertions, during nine, years, the territorise of the Company had been greatly increased, the revenues improved, and the debt diminished he no' period had the British empine in India, been in a more flourishing state. The treasury was full, and the income exceeded the expenditure by nearly two crores of Rupees a year.

MIT George Canning, one of the very ablest of all the King's ministers, had for some time presided at the Board of Control, where he had obsided at the Board of Control, where he had obtained a complete knowledge of Indian, affairs tained a complete knowledge of Indian, affairs on the resignation of Lord Hastings, he was appearing a feet and of Lord Hastings, he was appearing a complete knowledge of Indian, affairs

the Press for the odious measure of laying restrictions on Adam His administration was remarkable only filled by the senior Member of Council, Mr John August, 1823, the post of Governor General was Amherst, who landed in Calcutta on the lat of ture of Lord Hastings, and the arrival of Lord General During the interval, between the depar-King of England, and sent him out as Governor ten years before to Pekin as Ambassador from the then fixed on Lord Amherst,, who had proceeded of the highest trust in England The Directors colleagues led to his being selected for an office rations were complete, the death of one of his pointed Governor General But after his prepa-On the resignation of Lord Hastings, he was ap-

Lord Amherst found on his arrival in Calcutta, that the conduct of the Burmese required his in-

the King, to save his capital, agreed to the terms rived within a fow maiches of Umerapoor, when In the degranmy of 1826, the British troops artonn, and repeatedly defeated the Burmeso armies gress took stockade after stockade, and town after degrees towards the expital, Ava, and in its proworld The Bitish army advanced by slow Arracan and the coast of Mergan nere taken pos-Ranguon Soon after, the provinces of Assam and nd tool possession of the valuable serport of British troops linded in the Burmese territories the 5th March, 1824 On the 11th May, the General to declare n ir against the Burmeso on Bengal Thes aggressions induced the Governor less his right to it n is admitted, ho would invade phed, that he would ret un the island, and that un-1000 թ. թ. գուսարգոգ օլ իստ աբ Ara, իս հասցիելկ reemill saird stitioned there When an explantthe Arraean coast, and put to death some of tho reland of Shipsores, below the Teak Mal river, on Cachar and Arracan He made in attack on the into the Company's territories in the direction of helt Government, he had pushed some of his troops quests to Bengul - While it peace with the Eng pride, entertained the idea of extending his con-Alumpare and Assam, and being thus inflated with in Bengil The King had recently conquered which the Buthle obtained thoughts posse-sions trance the throne of Avr, about the same time er -do bed ylunel Zungier eignet entleit obedete

tho war pay one erore of Rupees towards the expenses of the whole of the Martaban coast, and agreed to the Ruglish, Mumpore, Assam and Arracan, and of Yandaboo By 16, the Burmese relunquished to cluded which passes under the name of the Treaty proposed by the English, and a treaty was con-

tilifies nith the Burnese, discussions arose with While the Bughsh troops were employed in hos-

Burmese territories, however, a force of twenty base While a large army was employed in the a very thick mud wall, with a wide ditch at its they nover could reduce it It was surrounded by ly spread from one end of India to the other, that besieged without taking, and reposts were accord-In fact it was the only Fort which they had ever ment of the English, yet the place was not taken Rajah paid twenty labbs of Rupees on the retirepesiosed by the English in India Though the in the siego than had ever fallen betore any town greater number of officers and men had perished 1803, it had been invested by Lord Like, and a place was a matter of no ordinary importance. In arms had become necessary . The capture of this of fraqqe in tail inose sew it and , inor in appeal to made every exertion to bring Doorjun Sal to reawant Singh, then a minor Sir Charles Metealle government from the hands of their cousin, Billhis brother Madhoo Singh, attempted to take the the Chief of Bhurtpore, Doorgan Sal, who, with

thousand men, with a hundred pieces of artillery, was suddenly collected before it, and all India turned its eyes with deep anxiety on the moveinned its eyes with deep anxiety on the 23d of December, and on the 18th of January, 1826, the
place was taken by Lord Combermere, the Commander-in-Chief Dooryun Sal fell into the hands
of the English, and was sent to the fortress of Allahabad These military operations in Burmah and
before Bhurtpore involved the Government in a
debt of more than thirteen crores of Rupees
In 1827, Lord Amherst proceeded to the West-

fested in the matter very blunt, and not the least concern was manithe people throughout India on this occasion were had for ever passed from them The feelings of pected, but they now perceived that the sceptre title to the empire of India had always been resthey had experienced from the Mahrattas, their telligence They felt, that whatever indignities The royal family was deeply dejected at the mmade just sixty years after the battle of Plassey had passed over to them This declaration was was at an end, and that the crown of Hindustan mush be supposed to owe to the House of Timur Majesty, that whatever vassalage the English The Governor General distinctly informed his position and character of the British Government then took place with the King, relative to the ern Provinces, and visited Delhi. An explanation

ductions, poured their abuse on lum without meawho suffered from Lord William Bentinck's re-This was necessarily an odious measure, and those ges was made in all departments of the service their advice a great diminution of the public chirto point out what reductions might be inide By Military bianch of the public expenditure, and nance, to examine, the one the Civil, the other the his arrival, he appointed two Committees of fiparture to reduce the expenses Immediately on tinck pledged himself to the Court before his dediture exceeded the income Lord William Benrable state The debt was terrific, and the expennot six years defore, were now in the most deplo-Hastings had left in the most flourishing condition The finances of the country, which Lord Loidship airived in Calcutta on the Ath of July, England more fit for this important extuation. His confessed that few men could have been found in appointed Governor General in 1827 It must be admitted his claim on this occasion, and he was , moment had been unjustly recalled by them They more than twenty years before, but in a hagiy Directors He had been Governor of Madras his claims to the government before the Court of resign his office, Lord William Bentinck brought information reached England of his intention to to England at the close of March, 1828 When of Mr William Butterworth Bayley, and returned Lord Amherst left the Government in the hands

ing the rite, and refused to agree to their brought forward many strong reasons for abolishneral to resented the Act Lord William Bentinck gious practices, and petitioned the Governor Gethey considered it an interference with their relible M trives took unbrage at this deed of metcy, dominions A number of wealthy and respectaprictice was extinguished throughout the British was passed, by which this cruel and murderous the 1th of December, 1829, that memorable Act Council agreed with him in this opinion, and on emorque off. Priveny of it is apprented question with greit eats, and decamo consinced William Bentinck, on his millyal, examined the and that it would be dangerous to abolished Lord that the Natives were very much attiched to it, great number of the public officers represented μ_{as} practised, and the feelings of the people, $\ J_{as}$ In the end of the properties xfor many years to the rite of Suttee, and enquires The attention of Government Ind deen dishin

sure, for having carried the Court's orders into execution. No public otheer, to n ho-e lot it fills to reduce the expenses of the state, can ever eypect justice, but from a succeeding generation. His Lordship, noth ithetending all the clamor that n as insed against him, pursued his way steadily ind calmly, till he had succeeded in diminishing the public expenditure, and making a provision for nighting out the debt

page of history, the next generation will scarcely almost forgotten, and unless it be recorded on the fested Indeed, thus barbarous practice is now sughtest symptom of discontent has been manielapsed since the rite was forbidden, and not the vour, confirmed the abolition Ame years have ter having heard all that could be said in its famight be restored But the King's ministers aftion to the Privy Council, to beg that the practice sent an English Attorney to England, with a peticuety, in Calcutta, raised large subscriptions, and ımmediately established a Dhuma Subha, or Sobeugvolent act Those who advocated the rite, nauth Chowdry, offering their warm thanks for this whom were Dwarkanauth Tagore, and Roy Kaleebody of very influential Natives, at the bead of presented to Lord William Bentinek by another been guided At the same time an address was principles of toleration by which it had always life every year, it would not depart from those prodidit a practice which occasioned such gloss of though the British Government was obliged to He assured the petitioners, however, that

Delieve that it ever existed In 1831, a great change began to be made in the Courts of Justice. Heretofore, Natives had been employed on mean salaries, in adjudging only the most trifling suits, but Lord William determined to employ them to a much greater extent, and thus to raise the Native character. In

In the year 1831, Ram Mohan Ros-Embarker phily public business object, to raise the Kative character, and to sim-Lord William Bentinck They all had for their ments which were made during the active reign of this brief sketch to detail the various improvenesses was avoided It is impossible, however, in thus the painful detention of prisoners and witonce a month by the Civil and Session Judge, tength' it was ordered that they should be held in three months by the Commissioners, but at in six months by the Courts of Circuit, then once Courts Formerly, the secsions were held once made by Load William Bentinck in the Criminal from their decrees Great improvement was also pean Judges are employed only in dearing appeals chielly superintended by Natives, and that Eurocauses, is entiusted to those Courts which are it is, that the primary hearing and decision of gress during the last eight years. The result of of the new system, which has now been in prodet Downany Adamlut This was the foundation neld by Aatives, the Zillah Judges, and the Suddone away, and there remained only the Courts Register was abolished, the Provincial Courts were luments and great judicial powers. The office of Sudder Ameens, was created, with very large emoand a new class of officers, denominated Principal Libersand and Sudder Ameens were and American this year, the salaires and the jurisdiction of the

voyage was not accomplished, the Bitlish Governwith very great distinction The object of his embarked for England, where he was received gardless of the frowns of his fellow-countrymen, by going on board ship Ram Mohun Roy, 1ein this won age, a man is supposed to lose easte ed no disgrace for a Hindoo to proceed to sea, yet in the earlier days of Hindooism it was considerchose Ram Mohun Roy to plead his cause Though termined to appeal to the Home Authorities He regam the honours which he had lost, and he deof Lord Amherst The Emperor was anxious to Perial family of Timur was abolished in the time ready mentioned, that the supremacy of the im try to have produced such a man We have altalents, and considered it an honour to then counthose who differed from him, admired his great profess to be devoted to the Vedas But even countrymen as a heretic, though the Hindoos still But strange to say, he was treated by his fellowthem back to the simple system of the Vedas worship of the gods and goddesses, and to bring deavoured to withdraw his countrymen from the was filled with various knowledge . He had en-Persian, in Sungshrit and English, and his mind vernment He was well versed in Bengalee and ployed in situations of trust under the British Go-He was by birth a Brahmun, and had been emtive who had appeared for a long time in Bengal for England He was the most enlightened Na-

ment refused to restore the supremacy of the, House of Timur, which had been a pensioner upon its bounty for thirty years, but Ram Mohun to the income of this family He died before his tetury, and hes buried near the city of Bristol

The year 1893 was a remarkable period in the history of Bengal It begun with the fall of the great Houses of Agency, which had existed, some of them for half a century The first, that of Palmer and Company, was obliged to close in 1830 The five others held on for three or four years, but they fell at length, and involved the public in a loss 'of sixteen crores of Rupees, not two crores of which have been recovered from their assets

It was in this year also that the Charter of the Company was renewed after another lapse of twenty years Great changes were thereby made in the public affairs of the country. The Company was obliged to give up all connection with trade in India, and their factories were ordered to be sold. Their trade to China, which, for the last twenty years had been their only support, they were obliged to iesign, and in fact, to put off entirely the commercial character which they had borne for two hundred and thinty-three years, and to confine themselves to the government of India to confine themselves to the government of India to block in England should receive sixty-five lablas of the provided that out it is the interest of the first for the contents of the first for the contents of the first for the first for the first out of the revenues of the first for

twenty years, a imeasure which has been universally and justly condemned. A Legislative Coursoil was to be formed at Calcutta, to consist of all ber, not in the Company's service. This Council, and of one members to pass laws for all India, and to control and regulate the Supreme Court. A Law Commission was also nominated to frame a Couet. A Law Commission the whole country. The Governor General was made the Supreme ruler throughout India, and the other Presidencies were placed under his authority. The Bengal Presidency was divided into two, that of Calcutta and that of Agra. Such were the that of Calcutta and that of Agra. Such were the principal alterations made by the new Charter for principal alterations made by the new Charter.

ministration of Lord William Bentinich to the education of the people, especially in the English language. In 1813, Parliament had directed that the sum of one lake of Rupees a year of the public revenues should be laid out for the improvement of the people in learning. This sum had been devolted almost entirely to the support of Sungekrit and Arabic literature, neither of which could be of any service to the body of the people. Lord William Bentinck considered the study of the English language as of far greater impoitance, and expended a sum greatly exceeding the grant of Parliament in the establishment of English schools. At the same time, he directed that the stipends which the same time, he directed that the stipends which had been granted to the students in the Govern-

generally diffused through the country the study of the English language became very them By these an lother means, the desire for be renewed when the present incumbents had left ment Sungskrit and Alabic Colleges should not

physicians The benefit resulting from this inqualify the Natives to decome good surgeons and appointed in every branch of study necessary to in Calcutta upon a large scale. Professors were the establishment of the Native Medical College One of the most beneficial acts of his reign was

stitution is likely to be incalculable

in fiet they so greatly oppressed the country, every Rupee that was collected for Government; these toll houses took two Rupees themselves for of commerce, but the officers who were fixed at Government raised a revenue by the interruption appointed to stop and search all goods of betaroqqa whether by land or by water, and officers were Houses were planted upon all the great paths, presing from one part of it to the other Custom duties on all articles, the growth of the country, been the custom from time immemorial to levy ed his attention to the Transit Duties It had most complete success His Lordship also turnof the country It has been crowned with the in order to promote economy among the people that a Saving's Bank was established in Calcutta, It was during Lord William Bentinok's reign

that this system was justly denominated by one

Lord William had been from the merrt of having taken the tirst step towards abolishing them, is due to him

Lord William had been from the great advocate of steam navigation both by sea and on the rivers of ment of his administration the great advocate of Bengal He did all in his power to establish a monthly communication between England and India, but the Directors threw every obstacle in the way, and severely censuied him for having, the way, and severely censuied him for having, over now and then, employed the Hugh Lindsay and even now and then, employed the Bombay and guer howards. His Lordship however previded on them

Lordship's administration, yet the merit of having Though they were not done away with during his suggest the best means for abolishing the duties the system, and then nominated a Committee to Bengal Civil Service, to examine and report upon Bentinck appointed Mr O E Trevelyan, of the venue, this tax went laid on again Lord William ment, was looking about for new resources of re-Thirteen years after, when the British Governthe custom houses in the interior of the country his pen he abohshed the system, and shut up all on the country, and in 1788, with one stroke of wallie saw at once the evils which they inflicted nued them But the great mind of Loid Corn ernment from the Mahomedans and they contithe duties in oxistence when they took the goconnected with it, a curse The English found eroosho naoqoruX olt, lo benedligilae teom edt lo

Pingland and America

navigate the rivers of Bengal and the Western Provinces These have been found so useful both by the Europeans and the Natives, that it has been necessary to double the number, and in time it is hoped that they will become as necessary and as common in this country as they are in and as common in this country as they are in

to adopt the plan of employing non steamers to

William Bentinck's administration, which closed in Idarch, 1835. It was passed in peace and tran-quillity, and was devoted to the improvement of not people. The true character of it, however, cannot be ascertained till the effects of his measures not be ascertained till the effects of his measures are fully developed. Some of his plans may have

No war with external enemies disturbed Lord

are fully developed. Some of his plans may have been deficient in wisdom, but still his government of this great empire will always form an important of in its history, and the Matives will portant eas in its history, and the Matives will long have reason to bleec his name

EINIE